

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents #Chapter 51 - 51: 51: A Massacre Begins - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 51 - 51: 51: A Massacre Begins

Chapter 51: Chapter 51: A Massacre Begins

With this punch, Jiang Ming created a sense of temporal chaos.bender

The fusion of nine kinds of Yang realms, even if it was just an initial fusion, caused a burst of power that made Jiang Ming's own heart tremble.

Too strong.

Boom boom boom...

It was like a nuclear explosion. The void seemed unable to bear it, creating a twisted feeling. Many martial artists who attacked him were blasted away and spat out blood before they even hit the ground.

Five or six of them had their bodies explode on the spot, turning into a cloud of blood mist.

More than thirty powerful masters were attacking.

Not only did he manage to block them, but he also killed several of them.

So powerful that it made people shudder.

At this moment, Jiang Ming's aura suddenly weakened. This was the side effect of having his body's Qi being drained in an instant. However, the immense Dantian erupted like a volcano, generating a raging current of Qi, which quickly flowed throughout his body.

At this moment, a sword light rushed from behind, as if controlling the speed of light and piercing through time and space, reaching Jiang Ming's back in the blink of an eye.

It was clearly an attempt to take advantage of his weakened state.

The tip of the sword contained an extremely sharp aura, unstoppable, and able to break and pierce through anything.

Jiang Ming's aura had reached its limit and began to weaken, seemingly telling the hidden onlooker that this was the perfect opportunity to attack.

Anyone would think that he had exhausted too much energy and was at the end of his strength.

After all, what kind of powerful opponents did he just fight against? *all new stories at n0ve/lbi/n(.)com*

Would it be possible to block and kill them with little effort?

"Trying to take advantage of me?" Jiang Ming sneered as his body suddenly twisted. Without even showing how he acted, a finger had already blocked the tip of the sword.

A dazzling light gathered at his fingertip, like the stars in the night sky.

The long sword suddenly stopped and then exploded in a burst of light. The famous sword couldn't withstand the force of the collision and shattered on the spot.

The attacker's pupils constricted, and his hair stood on end, showing an incredulous look on his face.

His long sword was a treasure, and there were few comparable weapons in the world.

Even under the circumstances of a surprise attack, he would have been confident in killing Elder Zhang.

But his opponent successfully blocked him.

The power that was supposed to be weak did not diminish at all.

And he shattered the long sword.

"What kind of monster are you?!" The middle-aged man couldn't help but curse as his defense was broken; his body, like a puff of green smoke, suddenly retreated.

He wanted to leave.

If the first attack didn't succeed, he would quickly retreat.

"You want to escape?" Jiang Ming sneered coldly. With a slight movement of his feet, he shot out faster and more urgently than his opponent.

During the previous battle, his mind had encompassed all directions, observing everyone clearly, both those who attacked openly and secretly.

Just like this opponent; a Great Grandmaster.

He was not a Great Grandmaster of Dalin Temple but was skilled in hiding techniques and comprehending sharp realms. According to the secrets narrated by the Ninth Princess, he speculated that it should be the Tower Master of the Blood Shadow Tower.

It was also an organization of assassins.

In an instant, he caught up with his opponent.

“Blood Shadow Tower Master? If you came, you shouldn’t leave!” said Jiang Ming, as he pointed out a finger. The light suddenly appeared, like a meteor streaking across the sky.

This was his comprehension of the Star-pointing Finger.

With the Six Meridians Divine Sword as the main style and multiple finger techniques as references, combined with the realms of wind, speed, and sharpness, he created the most powerful finger technique.

A touch of starlight at his fingertip shattered all countless laws.

The Blood Shadow Tower Master’s hair stood on end, unable to dodge the attack. He raised his hand and turned it into a fist, striking the sword.

His face suddenly changed.

The fist wind was penetrated, the entwined Air of Gang was easily torn apart, then his skin was broken, and the force shot up along his arm from his shoulder.

As the pain arrived, his arm burst open.

One finger shattered his arm.

Slap...

Jiang Ming’s big hand swung, his Qi surged, and his Primal qi condensed, turning into a large handprint that smashed his opponent into the ground, creating a deep pit in the hard rock.

He landed and stepped on the opponent’s chest.

At this moment, apart from the screams, everyone was stunned.

Between the rise of the rabbit and the fall of the eagle, Jiang Ming’s combat record shocked everyone.

“Is he still human?” Constable Jin was horrified.

“Not a human, but a god!” Lu Yuan took a deep breath, and the rich smell of blood calmed him down.

Jiang Ming’s combat power made him, a Great Grandmaster, feel insignificant. “I was worried that he would be buried and it would be troublesome to recover his body later, but it seems that there is no need to worry now.” Lu Yuan felt much more relaxed, but looking at the corpses around and the huge Gate of the Hill, his heart suddenly sank, and he sighed quietly, “Brother Jiang always says that if you don’t seek death, you won’t die. Look, Dalin Temple has invited what kind of people?”

“Eight of the Demon Sect’s Twelve Dharma Kings have come. After Sect Leader Yang Kaitai’s death, they are the strongest foundation. Now, they have basically all arrived. Knowing that Brother Jiang is very strong, they still came in large numbers, isn’t that stupid?” Lu Yuan continued.

“Not really stupid, they should be confident since it’s Dalin Temple. After a thousand years of accumulation, there are countless powerful people, as well as many experts invited by Dalin Temple. Who can resist such forces in the world? Even Elder Zhang couldn’t.” Constable Jin said seriously, “They are confident, but perhaps, they also want to take revenge for the Sect Leader. According to the Demon Sect’s style, who could ascend to the throne if they don’t take revenge? This should also be a test for the position of the Sect Leader.”

“That makes sense, but either way, they’re done for. This time, the Demon Sect is completely finished.” Lu Yuan looked somewhat gleeful, “Have you noticed? There’s also the leader of the Sea Sand Gang, the leader of the Giant Whale Gang, the leader of the Black Water Sect, and so on. It seems like they’re all little brothers of Dalin Temple.”

“Oh, those burly, simply dressed warriors with a fierce aura should be from the North Barbarians.”

“And those in black clothes, with a sense of authority, perhaps... hey, interesting!”

“A group of such terrifying existences, but Jiang Ming killed the Guangming Monk, punched through several Grandmasters, and heavily wounded the others, making them all vomit blood.”

“I was dumbfounded.”

“That’s not all, the moment Brother Jiang was ambushed, my heart jumped into my throat. That Great Grandmaster attacked just when Jiang Ming’s aura weakened. The timing was impeccable. If I were in his place, I would’ve been dead for sure.”

“Brother Jiang blocked it with just one finger.”

“Then he killed him in retaliation!”

“This...”

Lu Yuan couldn't help but grin.

This was so surreal.

“That should be the Tower Master of the Blood Shadow Tower. He is actually in the Grandmaster Realm. It's so unexpected.” Constable Jin also sighed, but wondered, “As an assassin organization, why did he take action?”

This was also Jiang Ming's question.

“Dalin Temple offered too much!” The Tower Master under his foot answered.

“As a Great Grandmaster, what can still entice you?” Jiang Ming puzzled.

The Tower Master of Blood Shadow Tower was silent, and then said, “How about sparing my life? From now on, Blood Shadow Tower will be at your service.”

Bang...

Jiang Ming moved his foot and crushed him directly.

At my service?

He didn't feel comfortable keeping an assassin around, and there was no need for it.

His gaze shifted to Master Pudu.

The abbot trembled, his hands clasped, revealing a compassionate smile, sincerely and humbly said, “Benefactor Jiang, what can we do to make you spare our Dalin Temple?”

“Spare?” Jiang Ming said, and then pounced, “If you don't die today, I'll let you go!”

Today, he would slaughter relentlessly..

Chapter 52: Chapter 52: Burying Everything

Unstoppable, completely unstoppable.

None could stand in his way.

Master Pudu was killed in an instant, and the monks of Dalin Temple went berserk, launching wave after wave of fearless attacks.

Clang...

Jiang Ming's long sword burst forth, executing Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, annihilating countless enemies.

Blood flowed like rivers, dyeing the mountain peaks red.

Flee, flee, flee...

Some monks, terrified by the slaughter, repented and fled down the mountain; others who had been invited to watch, or who wanted to pick off the leftovers, turned and ran as well.

The figure before them was not a human but a killing god, a demon, a fierce ghost, beyond the resistance of any mortal force.

"Flee?"

Jiang Ming leaped into the air, his sword's radiance reaching a hundred meters away.

With one swing of his long sword, sword qi shot out up to 500 meters, making escape impossible.

Whoever tried to flee would be the first to die.

Front Mountain, Back Mountain, Jiang Ming made several killing rounds.

Bodies littered the mountains, and blood flowed like waterfalls.

At the end, he stood on the highest peak, gazing at the many martial artists who had come to watch the fight; they shuddered as his eyes swept over them. Some even collapsed to the ground.

"From now on, those who want to confront me should first consider whether they can bear the price of my retaliation!" Jiang Ming's voice boomed like a giant bell, echoing throughout the mountains.

The slaughter today was also in preparation for the third year.

By then, those who were rejected by the will of Heaven and Earth would be influenced by an invisible will and might try to besiege him.

No, they definitely would.

By that time, he would face an even more terrifying situation.

But after today's massacre, those who wanted to make a move would hesitate.

"Everyone!" Jiang Ming sheathed his sword and bowed to the crowd in the distance, "Among you, there must be quite a few disciples of the righteous sects. Today, many of the Demon Sect's grandmasters and experts have been killed by me. Two months ago, the sect leader of the Demon Sect, Yang Kaitai, was also killed by me. That is to say, the Demon Sect is now at its weakest point, and you can all go and make a name for yourselves."

"The Demon Sect has been resisting the righteous path with its power alone, so they must be hiding countless treasures, countless wealth, various cultivation techniques, divine weapons, and miraculous medicines."

"This is a once-in-a-millennium opportunity. If you miss it, you'll miss the chance to become a powerful martial artist!"

"Seize the opportunity, exterminate the Demon Sect, become famous throughout the world, be remembered for a thousand years, and enhance your strength!"

Having said this, Jiang Ming headed towards the scripture repository of Dalin Temple.

This was also one of his targets.

The battle ended with more than 80% of the people at Dalin Temple dead or injured. The remaining disciples were either below the Innate Realm, fled down the mountain, or escaped into the depths of the mountains. Some ordinary disciples, such as those skilled in fire, stayed behind.

The news spread far and wide, shaking the world.

Most people thought Jiang Ming would fall at Dalin Temple, but they had no idea such a situation would unfold.

Three great grandmasters perished, and over thirty grandmaster martial artists were killed, along with many other fallen powerful fighters.

This battle was even more fierce than when Elder Zhang took on the Demon Sect years ago.

Dalin Temple was ruined.

Imperial Capital.

The Crown Prince was dignified and awe-inspiring without showing anger. He held a teacup and listened to the messages coming back: "He actually slaughtered Dalin Temple. How can there be such a powerful person in the world? All in all, seven Great Grandmasters have died at his hands, right?" "Seven Great Grandmasters!" The Crown Prince's scalp tingled.

"Your Highness, he said he would come to the Imperial City!" An elder bowed and said.

"Come to the Imperial City?" The Crown Prince laughed, "I hope he comes. No matter how strong he is, he is just one person. Can he really resist a large army? If one thousand is not enough, then three thousand; if three thousand is not enough, then thirty thousand; if thirty thousand is not enough, then three hundred thousand."

"Your Highness, what if he really comes to the Imperial City?" The elder pondered, "I'm afraid it would be troublesome if he comes in secret. Even if he comes openly, we must be on guard. After all, he is too strong, beyond common sense. Your Highness, he hasn't come down from the mountain yet, but the City Defense Army has already assembled there, and the Black Flag Army led by General Chang has also arrived. Shall we deploy them? It would be best if we can encircle and kill him. If not, consider it a test for targeted slaughtering next time."

"Kill!"

"Yes, Your Highness. What about the Emperor's side, and..."

"No problem!" The Crown Prince stood up, his eyes sharp, "I've been waiting for too long, and now the time is barely ripe..."

He didn't continue speaking.

Zhen Wu Sect.

"Dalin Temple has been slaughtered!" Elder Zhang stood at the edge of the cliff, looking at the rolling clouds and frowning deeply, "His killing intent is too strong. If seeking revenge, there is no need for slaughter. But...around twenty years old and already at the peak of martial arts, what kind of origin does he have?"

"Alas, I don't know whether this is a blessing or a curse?"

Elder Zhang sighed.

"Master, he should be resentful of evil and takes vengeance for even the smallest grievance. He cannot bear a slight insult; that's why he takes extreme revenge. After all, he has been targeted several times, and any other person would have already died." A middle-aged man beside him said, "Didn't the youngest junior brother say he is a good person? The first time they met, he exchanged his martial arts skills, and the second

time they met, he even opened his collection of various secret techniques, even including the publicly deduced Nine Yin and Nine Yang. Such martial artists with magnanimous hearts and heroic characters should be considered a good thing for the world of martial arts. After all, there will be peace in the martial world for a long time, a very long time after this incident.”

“But I have a bad feeling!” Elder Zhang’s voice was ethereal.

Inside a meditation hall in Dalin Temple.

In front of Jiang Ming were many martial arts scriptures, as well as various precious spiritual elixirs and tonics hidden in Dalin Temple.

“Yi Jing Sutra, Marrow Cleansing Scripture, Shenzu Scripture, Flower Picking Finger, amazing. These are all top-notch martial arts.” Lu Yuan’s eyes shone, “Elixir of Great Returning, Small Returning Pill, eighteen whole pieces of thousand-year ginseng, oh my God...”

“You can watch the martial arts as you please, but the tonics are mine!” Jiang Ming laughed.

“As the saying goes, sharing when we meet, Brother Jiang. We don’t need half of them. One-tenth or one-twentieth would be enough, right?” Lu Yuan stared at the Elixir of Great Returning with saliva flowing.

“Brother Jiang, what about a sister here?” Constable Jin directly hugged his arm.

Jiang Ming’s mouth twitched, “Alright, everyone can have some, is that okay?”

“Speaking of, if I were to oppose the whole world and the heaven and earth, what would you choose?” He asked a strange question.

“Oppose heaven and earth? Isn’t that nonsense? Are you trying to blow up the whole world?” Lu Yuan laughed, “Of course, if we must oppose, then we will oppose. After all, without you, I would have already died in Black Wind Village!” “Brother Jiang, I have already massaged your back and shoulders, served you tea, and poured water for you. How about I warm your bed tonight?” Constable Jin joked.

But her face turned red.

“Brother Jiang, count me in!” The Ninth Princess walked in from outside. Her eyes swept around, and Constable Jin quickly let go of Jiang Ming’s arm. This chapter is updated by

“Alright!” Jiang Ming showed a trace of strangeness, “How did you come here?”

"I'm worried. I've already arranged for the Tianwu Manor, so 1 came to see what's going on!" The Ninth Princess still had the shocking look in her eyes.

How magnificent the Dalin Temple was, and yet it was leveled.

It was all due to the effort of a single person.

Looking at the young man in front of her, her eyes were filled with astonishment. She stepped forward and lowered her voice, "Brother Jiang, where are you going next?"

"The Demon Sect should be finished. We can only go to the Imperial Capital!"

"The Imperial Capital has a stationed army of two hundred thousand troops and countless strong people. It is not comparable to Dalin Temple. Brother Jiang, are you really going?"

"Two hundred thousand? Let's give it a try and see if we can break through!"

"Fine, 1 will collect your corpse when the time comes, so that you don't expose it in the wild!" The Ninth Princess said solemnly, "Approximately when?"

Chapter 53: Chapter 53: Dragon Elephant Suppresses the

Prison

When are you going to the capital?

Jiang Ming pointed to the many martial arts classics: "Once I digest these, I'll go!"

"With your speed, I'm afraid it will take two or three months." The Ninth Princess estimated for a little while, then said, "Brother Jiang, they've sealed off the area around the foot of the mountain. They've called in the City Defense Army from the surrounding areas, probably around 5,000. Plus there's 1,000 Black Flag Army, heavily-armored cavalry. If we are surrounded, it would be troublesome."

This was her main purpose for coming.

Jiang Ming smiled, somewhat bloodthirsty.

The Ninth Princess felt a shiver, turned around and left: "Brother Jiang, I'm leaving."

"So soon?" Jiang Ming was surprised.

"I have to hurry!" The Ninth Princess stopped, turned back, brushed her hair, and said in a lower voice, "Brother Jiang, if I were to become enemies with the entire world, would you help me?"

Her gaze was sharp, with a trace of expectation.

"Aren't I going to the capital soon!" Jiang Ming felt a little embarrassed under her gaze.

"I'll wait for you!" The Ninth Princess left cheerfully.

Constable Jin hurriedly followed her.

"Brother Jiang, the little girl seems to be knocked off her feet by you. The honorable princess, yet the princess with the highest talent, and the princess at the Grandmaster's level." Lu Yuan said sourly.

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Outside, pavilion.

The two women stopped, and Constable Jin stood anxiously with his head down.

"I'm well aware of your situation on the way here. You're about to consummate with me personally assisting you towards being a Grandmaster, aren't you!" The Ninth Princess said, turning towards the distance with her hands behind her, her voice very calm.

"No, no, no, I didn't... Your Highness..." Constable Jin suddenly became panicked, even more uneasy, "I just... I just want to improve my power to help Your Highness."

"No need to explain. It's rare for someone as careless as you to finally devote yourself to something." The Ninth Princess's tone softened a little, "If we don't die, I will be your older sister in the future!"

As soon as the words fell, she used her light skill to leave.

Only then did Constable Jin raise his head, his expression complicated.

The outside world was in turmoil, but Jiang Ming paid no mind.

He just immersed himself in the ocean of martial arts classics, also constantly taking medicine to refine his body, and refining his already perfected body refining method, absorbing many secrets from the Dalin Temple, he once again refines it anew.

"It seems like the potential of my body is endless!" Jiang Ming was very surprised.

“Is it because the ‘Reincarnation of Nirvana’ talent gives me an unimaginable vitality? Or is it because I’ve comprehended too many realms of comprehension, and the tempering of heaven and earth Dao resonance has caused my potential to skyrocket?”

He didn’t know.

But it was definitely a good thing.

“The most top-tier power in this world is only at the Great Master Realm, but it’s only at the Quasi-fourth layer in the main world. They have limited horizons, limited foundations, even if they exhaust all martial arts in this world, it would be hard to comprehend unparalleled body refining method!”

Jiang Ming thought to himself, remembering the many fantasy literature from his previous life. The most impressive ways to refine the body were Divine Elephant Prison Skill and the Eight-Nine Mystery Skill.

Especially the Divine Elephant Prison Skill, that shocked him.

“Guiding the Qi to form a God, the God to form an Elephant. A human body is composed of millions of particles. If its potential is awakened, every tiny particle is the force of a giant elephant. There are countless types of elephants, the giant elephant is young, it transforms into a dragon elephant, the dragon elephant is young, it transforms into the original elephant, the original elephant is grown, it transforms into a god elephant. This is great success.” “Are particles the same as cells?”

“But the number of cells in a human body, depending on height, is between forty and sixty trillion.”

Awakening particles?

Refining cells?

This is from the microscopic level.

Jiang Ming shook his head, this was completely beyond his current capabilities.

“One step at a time!”

Pushing down his thoughts, he perused the scriptures, deciphered the realm of comprehension, and refined his body in a relaxed manner.

Two months passed in the blink of an eye.

Early in the morning, sunlight streamed down, radiantly warm.

On the edge of a cliff, Jiang Ming was sitting here, gazing at the great sun in the east, he was entranced: "I have fully deliberated on the Realm of comprehension of the Nine kinds of Yang, and I have reached the Great Success Realm for all of them. I even merged them into one and entered the Minor Success stage. My Dantian's Sea of Qi was stimulated, and if it weren't for the constraints of heaven and earth, my Qi would have probably liquefied long ago."

But...

He was unable to comprehend the Realm of Yang.

"If Nine Yangs as one is not the real Yang, then what exactly is the 'True Yang*?'"

Jiang Ming frowned, pondering.

The fact that he failed to enter the doorway after waking up from Yin and Yang dealt a considerable blow to him.

With a leap, he returned to his place.

He had read all the scriptures and martial arts classics, and all kinds of elixirs and medicinal aids had been consumed to provide nourishment for his surging Blood Qi.

"It's time to leave!" After some clean-up, Jiang Ming set off. for the best novel reading experience

"So soon?" Lu Yuan followed.

Constable Jin was carrying a small bundle.

As for the scriptures?

She had long had someone secretly make a duplicated copy and sent it to the Tianwu Villa. What would happen to this place after they left? Of course, the government would take over.

"Came from interest, leave from interest." Jiang Ming smirked, "What, do you want to stay and become monks?"

"I think it's possible!" Constable Jin's eyes lit up, tempting, "Brother Lu, with your strength, you could totally become the abbot, develop this place, and become the founder of a lineage. With these endless cultivation methods, even if you establish a new sect, Brother Lu, would you like to give it a try?"

She really hoped, once he decided to stay, there would be only her and Jiang Ming left on the road ahead.

“You two are so wicked.” Lu Yuan sneered, “You actually want me to abandon the hustle and bustle of the world, and forsake women, wine, and food. How would that be possible? My heart is in the world, naturally my body should also be in the world. I want to leave a monument in the world, how can I do that in a plain mountain?”

Joking and laughing, they almost reached the foot of the mountain. A man from the Six Gates appeared ahead, bowing, “Greetings, A4r. Jiang, constable Jin, and young master Lu, the foot of the mountain is besieged. There are archers, long-spear soldiers, and blade arrays. In the periphery, there are a thousand heavily-armored cavalry, always ready to charge.”

“Brother Jiang!” Constable Jin was slightly tense.

“Most of them are innocent!” Lu Yuan remarked. As for being nervous?

How could that be possible!

Wasn’t Dalin Temple strong? What ended up happening?

Even if faced with an overwhelming force, they could easily escape. He knew how terrifying Jiang Ming’s strength was, and how strong his physical body was. He had previously felt the thick Blood Qi erupting from Jiang Ming’s body refinement at close range, to the point where he couldn’t get near it.

At that time, he had even made a sour remark: “With this body of yours, you could break through a mountain.”

Jiang Ming just smiled.

At the foot of the mountain.

The army was in full preparation, the leading commander sat on a high horse, entirely surrounded by heavy armor, revealing only his eyes. Clearly, he knew of Jiang Ming’s terror. Watching the three descend the mountain, he took a deep breath and shouted, “Jiang Ming, you unjustifiably massacred Dalin Temple, piled up corpses into mountains, and turned rivers into blood, committing heinous crimes, and you must be punished. If you kneel and confess now, there may still be a glimmer of hope for life, otherwise, under the rain of arrows, we shall kill you on the spot.”

“Since you know me, you should also be aware of my battle record!” Jiang Ming didn’t halt his steps, but his voice reached the ears of every soldier, “With just you people here, it wouldn’t even take me a few swords. If you leave now, I can act as if nothing happened. Otherwise, this day next year will be your death anniversary.”

“Arrogant!” The commander was infuriated, but retreated into the veteran group, raising his long blade high.

He regarded the world of martial artists with disdain.

Before he could give the order, Jiang Ming raised his hand and pointed in the air, several Sword Qis whistled over. His pupils shrank and before he could react, he felt a pain in his forehead.. In the next instant, he was plunged into endless darkness, and his dying thought was: He really is strong!

Chapter 54: Chapter 54: One Sword Breaks a Thousand Armors

Several leaders were killed in the blink of an eye.

The army waiting in strict formation suddenly panicked.

“Get lost!” Jiang Ming shouted angrily, a monstrous Killing Qi burst forth, sweeping across the vast space, causing thousands of soldiers to instantly fall into chaos, many of whom turned around and ran.

This triggered a chain reaction, as they all began to flee.

“They’re too useless!” Lu Yuan exclaimed in astonishment, “Shouldn’t they be enraged and rush towards us?”

“The City Defense Camp has long been severely corroded with very little combat power. Moreover, most of them have probably heard tales of Brother Jiang’s terror, so they’ve been trembling in fear. Now they see Brother Jiang killing their leaders with a flick of his fingers. What else can they do? They don’t have much loyalty left.” Constable Jin’s expression was solemn as he sighed, “The entire nation is like this, and it’s difficult to turn the tide now. Otherwise...”

Otherwise, even the strongest sect forces wouldn’t dare to openly confront the Court.

Far away, in an open area.

A thousand heavily-armored Black Flag soldiers were stationed here. As soon as Jiang Ming and the others descended the mountain, they heard the news. Now they all mounted their horses, holding heavy blades in their hands.

“Commander, Jiang Ming has successively killed seven Great Grandmasters and single-handedly slaughtered a sect with a thousand-year history like the Dalin Temple. Can our little army really kill him?”

“People from the world of martial arts are just a motley crew; they can’t contend with our military formation, let alone heavy cavalry! Don’t worry, our thousand soldiers stand as one, all wearing heavy armor. Can his Sword Qi really penetrate that? If he can break

through one, ten, or a hundred of us, can he break through a thousand? If so, he's not human, he's a god."

"But..."

"There's no but! Great Grandmaster? Today, let the people witness the might of our Black Flag Army and the majesty of the Court. Moreover, don't forget that there are numerous unparalleled Cultivation Skills and endless treasures in the Dalin Temple. Once Jiang Ming is killed, we will have accomplished a great feat."

At this moment, the City Defense Camp's soldiers were seen retreating towards them.

"Defeated? So quickly?" General Chang's face changed, and he shouted, "Those who retreat will die!"

"Those who retreat will die!"

A thousand Black Flag soldiers shouted in unison, their voices booming, especially when it echoed between the mountains, it was even more resounding, causing the City Defense Camp's soldiers to hesitate, almost breaking their courage.

Fortunately, this area was spacious enough.

With no route to the front and no way to retreat, they would have to detour from the sides.

The crowd swiftly dispersed in the blink of an eye.

"Commander, should we intercept them and make them block Jiang Ming's path?"

"Once their morale is broken, driving them back will be of little use, and it might even hinder our formation when we launch an attack."

As the crowd dispersed, the figures of Jiang Ming and the others appeared in front.

"Prepare!" General Chang raised his long sword and swiped it downwards, "Charge! Kill them all!"

Boom, boom, boom...

The warhorses charged, and the earth shook.

A thousand heavily-armored cavalry marched forward like a mighty mountain, far more terrifying than five thousand City Defense Camp soldiers.

Jiang Ming stopped suddenly.

The oncoming Killing Qi made his heart and mind tighten slightly.

“Killing Qi, murderous intent, and Blood Qi are tightly integrated through long-term training, forming a unified torrent like a surging river, creating an unstoppable momentum that can destroy anything.”

“This is the power of the military formation!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes were bright, and his heart was moved. The Slaughter Sword Intent burst forth, originally at the Great Success realm, but at this moment, it advanced further, leaping up and stepping into the realm of Perfection.

The Sword Intent pierced the sky, shaking the mountains.

The might of one person was not weaker than that of a thousand soldiers. for the best novel reading experience

At the same time, as the Sword Intent reached Perfection, his body, will, soul, and others all experienced the baptism of Heaven and Earth’s Dao Resonance, becoming even stronger and unleashing explosive potential. Within his Dantian, his Qi surged violently, as if attempting to liquefy, but at the critical moment, it could not break the shackles.

Jiang Ming realized that it was the limitation of Heaven and Earth, and the restriction of his current realm.

He suddenly understood that if he could reach the realm of Perfection, he could easily liquefy his Qi and directly step into the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts.

Once he returns to the Main World, he will surely break through.

“You have helped me improve a little, and I will use this improvement to help you too!” Jiang Ming whispered, his feet lightly moving, and he soared into the air. A gentle force of wind wrapped around his body, allowing him to levitate briefly.

“Ten Thousand Swords Return to One!”

As the Heaven Splitting Sword was drawn, the dense Killing Qi around Jiang Ming grew even stronger. The soaring Sword Qi directly tore through the clouds above, and as Sword Intention filled the air, and Primal Qi trembled, numerous Sword Qi appeared around him.

Each strand of Sword Qi was infused with a hint of Slaughter Sword Intent.

The scene caused the expressions of the 1000 Black Flag Army to change, their speed suddenly decreased.

The warhorses all neighed in unison.

General Chang's expression finally changed, "How could he possibly reach this extent?"

A feeling of horror rose in his heart.

"Die!"

Jiang Ming let out a roar that shook the Nine Heavens. The Sword Qi spewed out from the Heaven Splitting Sword reached a hundred zhang in length, making it truly like a colossal sword reaching the heavens, causing those who saw it to feel their blood run cold and their souls tremble.

As the sword light fell, countless Sword Qi landed like raindrops, yet even more urgent and faster.

Boom...

In the next moment, the sky roared, the earth cracked open, human figures were sent flying, flesh and blood exploded, accompanied by screams, a scene like purgatory appeared ahead.

With just one slash, the front was divided into two halves, no one knew how many Black Flag Army soldiers were slaughtered.

The Sword Qi fell like rain, easily tearing through the armor and drilling into their bodies, killing them instantly.

The screams came quickly, and they left even faster.

Even the neighing of warhorses gradually disappeared.

As the dust cleared, the view ahead was filled with broken bodies, not a single intact body left, even General Chang was lying in a pool of blood.

"One sword wiped out the entire army, how... how could you possibly be this strong?" General Chang still wasn't dead, struggling to prop himself up with one hand, looking at Jiang Ming on the ground, his excitement-filled questions also carried bewilderment.

If everyone were this strong, what use would there be for an army?

Not waiting for an answer, his arm went limp, and he fell back down, no longer making a sound.

Jiang Ming glanced over, the burst of this slash did not kill everyone. There were still dozens of people who survived, but they were also severely injured.

“Let’s go!” He called out and swiftly moved forward by tapping his toes on the ground.

Amazed, Lu Yuan shuddered, looking at the carnage ahead, he felt a chill, and after a long time, he said, “Brother Jiang’s strength has exceeded the scope of a Great Grandmaster, surpassed the limit of the mortal world.”

“Like a god!” constable Jin’s throat went dry.

They all knew Jiang Ming was very strong, so strong that he was inhuman, but facing 1000 heavily-armored Black Flag Army soldiers, even if he could cope with them, it should have taken at least half a day of battle.

But the result was just one slash!

It was like an unreal dream.

“Maybe he really can slaughter his way through the Imperial Capital’s 200,000-strong army!” Lu Yuan’s eyes suddenly brightened, “I’m looking forward to it!”

“If one person can overpower a nation...” Jin had a strange expression, unable to tell if it was sadness or excitement, “How should we, as people of Great Yan, manage ourselves?”

Lu Yuan’s expression stiffened, then he said softly, “Just let him become Guardian God of Great Yan!”

“That’s a good idea!” constable Jin’s eyes lit up, and he quickly moved forward.

“Indeed a good method!” Lu Yuan couldn’t help but scratch his head and gave himself a thumbs up, “I’m really a clever one!”

“But once the news spreads, I’m afraid this world...” Shaking his head, he also followed closely.

It doesn’t matter.

After all, I’m fed and not starving..

Chapter 55: Chapter 55: Understanding Yin and Yang

Apart from Lu Yuan and Constable Jin, there were also many people from the Six Gates, and the original City Defense Army who’d run away in fear.

“Motherfucker, thank goodness 1 ran away. Otherwise, I would have ended up like those black-faced ghosts. Damn it, is he even human? He just butchered heavily-armored cavalry with a single sword?!”

The City Defense Army was beside themselves with shock and fear.

News spread like wildfire, sweeping across the world.

Once the details were known, Elder Zhang fell silent. The Chunyang Sect was deady quiet, while gasps could be heard throughout Lengyue Palace...

The Imperial Capital, East Palace.

“One sword broke a thousand armors... is he even human?” The Crown Prince was so shocked by the news that he almost ordered someone’s execution.

Because to him, this was utterly impossible.

If a great grandmaster had such power, the world would have been in chaos long ago.

But as continuous news came in, he had no choice but to believe it, causing his past confidence to wane considerably.

“Your Highness, he’s making his way to the capital, swaggering all the way,” said the butler in a low voice. “The Black Flag Army is gone. If he really breaks into the city and starts a massacre, and the Emperor finds out, I’m afraid... I’m afraid...”

“We are actually backed into a corner!” The Crown Prince forced out a laugh, “A mere wanderer from the world of martial arts has put us in this position!”

“He can’t enter the city!”

“Absolutely not!”

“Otherwise, 1 will inevitably be kicked when I’m down.”

“He must die outside the city!”

The Crown Prince gritted his teeth.

“Your Highness, even if we kill him on the outskirts of the city, with the combat power he’s shown, we would probably suffer substantial losses, risking a huge blow to our momentum.” The elder’s voice lowered further. “We must be prepared for the worst. Your Highness, with the situation as it is, our arrows are already on the bowstrings, there’s no turning back.”

The Crown Prince showed a hint of hesitation.

"If we don't besiege and kill him, and one day he changes his disguise and enters the city..." The elder shuddered, "The consequences would be too horrible to contemplate. Your Highness, we must gather all our forces to kill him. We cannot allow any accidents."

"Yes, we can't afford any accidents. We have to surround and kill him, or I won't be at ease!" The Crown Prince's eyes hardened, "The Old Emperor should rest and my brothers have been too active for too long."

On the road.

The carriage moved at a leisurely pace.

At this speed, it would take at least two or three months to reach the Imperial Capital.

This was the advice given by the Ninth Princess, to take their time.

"The Crown Prince is planning a rebellion, and yet we're being asked to slow down... what's the Ninth Princess playing at?" Lu Yuan was puzzled.

For such a crucial matter, shouldn't they speed up to lend her a hand?

Instead, they are being told to slow down. What's the meaning of this?

"Perhaps the Princess wants those who are going to jump out to do so," Constable Jin speculated.

"If that's the case, can she protect herself? I don't think so!" Lu Yuan shook his head. "The Sixth Prince may be very kind, but he is not ruthless enough and has limited power. The Ninth Princess, although she is an exceptional genius, is just a woman after all; how much power can she wield? The Imperial Capital is a den of iniquity. Even if Wang Wudi gets involved, I'm afraid he can't keep the two of them safe."

"I trust in the Princess!" Constable Jin asserted firmly.

"With Wang Wudi there, at least she won't die, which is enough!" Jiang Ming dismissed, "She got wind of the Crown Prince's secret and told us to take our time. The Ninth Princess definitely has some trick up her sleeve we don't know about. Don't overthink it. Just focus on cultivating and take our time on the road."

A coup d'etat?

Kill father and brothers for a throne?

What a grand play.

He knew a lot about the situation in the Imperial Capital. The Old Emperor was both incompetent and ill, and had been manipulated by the Crown Prince, who had cut off the Old Emperor's internal and external contacts.

Any news that made it to the Old Emperor had to be screened by the Crown Prince first.

One day, they rested in a mountain village.

At the crack of dawn, Jiang Ming stood beneath a tree, enjoying the cool mountain air. By this time, many people were already up and started working on the farm.

There was one house that was particularly busy, as a pregnant woman was about to give birth.

"True Yang, what is Yang? The south of a mountain is Yang, the north of a river is Yang, daytime is Yang, the body's exterior is Yang, in terms of breathing, inhaling is Yang, the land's surface is Yang, the top of a leaf is Yang. Facing the sun is Yang, that which is outside is Yang, movement is Yang..."

"These are concepts, relative to Yin!"

"And what about the specific True Yang? Can it exist independently?"

"The early sun is Yang, the scorching sun is also Yang..."

Jiang Ming looked towards the east, where the great sun had just peeked out, various thoughts swirling in his mind. It seemed as if the realm of 'True Yang' was right before him, but he just couldn't step through the door.

Just then, cries came from the village.

Wah...

A newborn has arrived, with a cry announcing its entry into this world. First, cry for the sadness of life, then welcome the suffering of life, and finally savor the sweetness, bitterness, and spiciness of life.

"A newborn, to begin with, is the hope and future of a family, and in a broader sense, the hope and future of a nation. With hope comes the future, with the future comes light, light..."

Jiang Ming's breathing caught.

Looking at the sun, besides representing the power of fire, it also represents light. There's light in the sun, light in the fire, light in the lightning, light in the stars, light in the soul, and even more light in hope...

"Light, also belongs to Yang."

His thoughts tumbled, various ideas flashing through his mind.

Looking at the sun, Jiang Ming stood motionless, but the aura emanating from his body revealed the nine kinds of Yang realms appearing one by one. Although invisible and intangible, they could still be felt.

Seemingly in a trance, nine great suns seemed to hang in the air behind him.

They then merged into one, and it seemed that a bizarre power flowed from non-existence to existence, not intense, not restless, just mild, capable of illuminating the sea of heart, brushing away the dust, warming the soul, purifying all negative emotions, calming down, relaxing body and mind.

This power also fused into it.

In an instant, a smile appeared on Jiang Ming's face.

True Yang, he comprehended it!

He stepped into the door.

"If he didn't have superlative comprehension, a powerful spiritual soul, even if he combined the nine kinds of Yang realms with the realm of light, he wouldn't comprehend the 'True Yang'. Because 'Yang' contains far too much."

At this moment, he gave people a feeling of absolute purity. He is the sun, he is a beam of light, flawless, without a hint of shadowy filth, representing justice, representing light, pure as Liuli, immaculate.

Jiang Ming stood still, continuing to immerse himself in it. [all new stories at n0ve/ibi/n\(.\)com](http://allnewstoriesatn0ve/ibi/n(.)com)

"Solitary Yin does not grow, solitary Yang does not birth."

"Yin and Yang interdepend, mutually generating and overcoming."

"Yin is inside, it guards the Yang; Yang is outside, it employs the Yin!"

"At Yin's extreme Yang is born, at Yang's extreme Yin forms, Yin and Yang reciprocating, mutually generating and overcoming!"

Jiang Ming's heart stirred. The Qi in his Dantian showed a pattern of Yin and Yang, becoming more and more complete, more and more perfect.

True Qi overflowed from his body, alternating between hot and cold, forming a Tai Chi diagram. The Yin and Yang fishes' heads and tails connected, spinning faster and faster, suddenly, a transformation occurred.

The cold and heat transformed into genuine Yin and Yang.

Give me a single spark, and I can ignite a whole prairie.

Having comprehended True Yang, Jiang Ming achieved this in one step, directly comprehending the Yin and Yang realm.

Even if placed in the Main World, this would seem unbelievable.

But having comprehended it means having comprehended it.

At this moment, his entire being seemed to merge into Heaven and Earth. They could be seen and felt, but there was a sense that Jiang Ming was a part of Heaven and Earth, a part of the Dao.

Merging into Heaven and Earth, matching even more harmoniously.

Merging man and Heaven, as if becoming one with Dao.

The Heavenly and Earthly Yin-Yang Dao Resonance shook and was attracted, directly entering Jiang Ming's body. Baptizing the flesh, tempering the will, transforming the spirit, refining the soul.

When it entered the Dantian, the Dantian space, which could not be shaken, and even after comprehending dozens of realms, couldn't expand even a bit, suddenly expanded at this moment.

The Sea of Qi in the Dantian, the space expanded once again, and very fiercely at that.

Completely defying normal reasoning..

Chapter 56: Chapter 56: Reversing the Sea of Qi, The Limit of Heaven and Earth

The Dantian Sea of Qi space can expand further?

Yes, but once it stabilizes, the conditions for further expansion become extremely harsh. In Tianzhong Province, where he was from, no one had ever heard of a Dantian expanding twice, not even among the older generation.

Moreover, his Sea of Qi had already reached the limit of ten zhang, and he could already sense that it was at its true limit. But now, it was expanding again?

After the shock, he felt ecstatic.

No matter what, this was good news, wasn't it?

Jiang Ming calmed his mind, merged his body with Heaven and Earth, comprehended the profundity of Yin and Yang Realm, and immersed himself in it. As for his Dantian Sea of Qi? He just let it be!

After a long time, his breath converged, and his face showed an incredibly bizarre expression.

It was as if he had seen a ghost.

"My Dantian space has suddenly increased tenfold!"

This was no longer unbelievable, but it gave him a chilling feeling, as his Sea of Qi swelled from ten zhang to one hundred zhang.

"How is this possible?"

Jiang Ming couldn't understand.

He had only just started comprehending the Yin and Yang Realm, so how could there be such a terrifying change? In the past, he had comprehended countless Realms, like the powerful Five Elements Realm and Slaughter Sword Intent, but his Dantian had never changed. for the best novel reading experience

But now it had expanded tenfold.

Unbelievable!

However, he also felt a binding force from the void, like a big fish swimming in the water, feeling uneasy.

He had sensed this long ago, but never as clearly as today.

"Heaven and Earth are like cages, and I have touched the true limit of this world." Jiang Ming realized.

He even felt an illusion, as if he could completely pierce the space with a single punch.

“Brother Jiang, your temperament...” constable Jin came over, and after seeing Jiang Ming, his eyes suddenly burst into light, revealing an expression of absolute amazement. “You’re extraordinary, like an Immortal descending to the world, floating and ethereal, no ordinary mortal. What caused such a massive change? Could it be that you’re going to become immortal?”

“Would I still be here if I were to become immortal?” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh.

“But this change is too huge, and the natural aura you emit, it’s no longer as profound and unfathomable as before. Instead, it seems to merge with the void and Heaven and Earth, so fresh and natural, giving people a very intimate feeling.” Jin scratched his hair, “and your face, red through the pale, too tender, it makes me want to take a bite.”

Jiang Ming was speechless.

He knew that all of this was due to the comprehension of the Yin and Yang Realm.

Every time he comprehended a new Realm, it brought about an all-round enhancement.

Like his current comprehension, even without the blessing of talent, it was much stronger than before. Cultivation and improvement were always a process of evolution and self-sublimation, with both soul power and wisdom constantly growing.

He turned his gaze towards a nearby farmhouse, then swiftly released a gentle finger force that landed on a newborn baby inside the house.

That force was the Vitality Force, which could not only lock the baby’s initial Power of Creation but also enhance its constitution, making its future cultivation more effective. Even if the child didn’t choose the path of cultivation, they could still live a healthy life.

“Locking...”

Jiang Ming was struck by a thought, remembering the Main World.

“All I’ve seen and experienced may just be the tip of the iceberg. Perhaps in some levels, even the so-called eight-year-old geniuses mentioned by Elder Tang are quite ordinary.”

The stronger his cultivation, the more terrifying the Main World seemed to him.

Without further delay, he called out to Lu Yuan, and the three of them continued on in the horse carriage.

Inside the carriage.

Jiang Ming sat cross-legged, his thoughts lightly moving as he scanned every part of his body. With his spiritual soul, he could even observe everything at a cellular level. Each cell possessed incredible activity accompanied by powerful vitality.

In his Dantian.

The Sea of Qi was too vast.

A whole hundred zhang, equivalent to a sphere with a radius of three hundred and thirty-three meters, as large as a small town.

It was beyond inconceivable.

Jiang Ming was utterly shocked.

The radius increased tenfold.

What about the volume?

It increased a full thousand times.

However, it was empty inside, with very sparse Qi.

“How can I fill it with Qi?” Jiang Ming immediately felt a headache coming on.

Even if he consumed all the great replenishing medicines in this world, it might not be enough.

“The only obvious benefit of having a large Dantian Sea of Qi is the increased endurance.”

“As for combat power?”

Under the same cultivation skills, it is measured by the breadth of the meridians in the body. The wider the meridians, the more output, and vice versa.

“Compared to before comprehending the Yin and Yang Realm, my meridians’ width has increased nearly double, and their toughness is even stronger!”

Relatively speaking, Jiang Ming’s combat power has skyrocketed.

Not to mention the integration of the Yin and Yang Realm into his battle techniques.

“Both the Dantian Sea of Qi and the meridians have the function of accommodating the vastness like a mustard seed, or in other words, have a spatial attribute!”

Jiang Ming's thoughts were spinning rapidly, and he subsequently calmed his mind, merged into nature, united his intention with Heaven and Earth, and activated a more complete Yin and Yang Power. In an instant, the Primal Qi between Heaven and Earth swarmed towards him.

An invisible storm blew, and then formed a huge vortex around him as its center. He was like a black hole, crazily plundering the Primal Qi, channeling it into his body, and transforming it into his own True Qi through cultivation skills.

Jiang Ming finally breathed a sigh of relief.

With the enhanced ability to merge his intentions with Heaven and Earth, filling the Dantian Sea of Qi was no longer a mere wishful thinking.

Although the Primal Qi was intangible and invisible, it still had little impact on the outside world. Nevertheless, Lu Yuan, who was driving the carriage, and constable Jin inside the carriage, noticed it immediately.

They were all extremely shocked.

"He's actually inducing such a terrifying amount of Primal Qi. Isn't he afraid of bursting?" Lu Yuan's voice was intense, feeling a sense of awe and fear, "If it were me, I would probably explode within ten breaths."

"He's like an Immortal. I'm not even surprised anymore." Constable Jin grinned.

However, her eyes brightened and she quickly sat down to cultivate as well.

At this moment, the Primal Qi inside the carriage was so dense it was frightening. It was a great opportunity for her to benefit from it even a little.

Lu Yuan also came to his senses, driving the carriage while enriching his own Dantian Sea of Qi and comprehending the Dao Resonance emitted by Jiang Ming.

The carriage moved slowly.

Observing the scenery and appreciating the worldliness.

That day, the carriage stopped at a tea shop in front of Cross Slope. The three of them got off to rest and stretch their legs.

The tea was sold by a middle-aged couple.

"This tea..." Jiang Ming smiled and looked at the honest and plain middle-aged man with no cultivation, "It's been mixed with 'Tianyi Shengshui', hasn't it?"

“Tianyi Shengshui?” Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank, “The one that’s said to be one of the three deadliest poisons in the world. Refined to be colorless and tasteless. A single drop can kill a Great Grandmaster?”

Clang...

Constable Jin already unsheathed her long sword but frowned, “They don’t have cultivation. How could they have such a thing?”

After the doubt, she suddenly realized.

“Only in this way can one be caught off guard, what a move!”

Constable Jin snorted coldly.

She didn’t believe that Jiang Ming was talking nonsense.

“Who sent you here?” Constable Jin’s long sword was already at the man’s throat.

The middle-aged man trembled, his face pale, and quickly shook his head, “What Tianyi Shengshui? I... I’m just a tea seller who has been here for seven or eight years.”

Jiang Ming had no interest in torturing the man for information. With a casual wave, the tea turned into a water jet, flying into the man’s mouth. The terrified middle-aged man’s face turned black the next moment, and then he spat out black blood, struggling as he fell to the ground and died.

“Using these dirty tricks, are they scared?”

He looked in the direction of the Imperial Capital..

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents #Chapter 57 - 57: Massacre in the Imperial City (Extra for Alliance Leader) - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 57 - 57: Massacre in the Imperial City (Extra for Alliance Leader)

Chapter 57: Chapter 57: Massacre in the Imperial City (Extra for Alliance Leader)

Cross Town.

Not far from the Imperial Capital, there was a town located on a key transportation route, usually bustling with activity. But now it was very quiet. Extremely quiet.

Under normal circumstances, merchants and martial artists from all directions would pass through this town, making it busy continuously. However, there were not many people in the streets now.

At dusk, Yuelai Inn.

Jiang Ming and two others rented a small courtyard at the back of the inn. This courtyard was specially designed for merchants, and it was very delicate.

In the courtyard, the three of them sat facing the moon.

Sigh...

Constable Jin sighed softly, frowning, "I didn't expect so many things to happen in the Imperial Capital. I wonder how His Highness is doing now?"

"No one could have expected this." Lu Yuan couldn't help but shake his head.

"Her methods are still lacking!" Jiang Ming said while holding a teacup.

"Where is she lacking?" A figure leaped over and landed beside them. She removed her hood, revealing a delicate and exhausted face. It was Princess Yanfeng of the Ninth.

Under her exhaustion, it was difficult to hide her grief and resentment.

Her body was still stained with blood.

Someone else's.

"Your Highness!" Constable Jin stood up immediately.

"You should have cut the knot decisively, killed the Crown Prince directly, and beheaded the other princes." Jiang Ming sensed the presence of the other party early on and said coldly at this moment, "The struggle for imperial power has always been brutal. Especially when your father was old and bedridden, and the court was controlled by the Crown Prince, if you want to plan anything big, you must be ruthless, resolute, and decisive. But you only plotted in secret and still wanted to sit back and watch the fight when it mattered the most. This predetermined your tragic end. This is not a private fight among the world of martial arts, nor is it child's play. In the end, it's all about the grand momentum. Once the momentum is formed, it's unstoppable."

Princess Yanfeng sat down, silent.

Jiang Ming and the others had also received news about the changes in the Imperial Capital over the past two days.

But the changes happened too quickly.

The Old Emperor suddenly passed away, leaving his inheritance to the Crown Prince. The Second and Third Princes didn't accept this and spread rumors that the Crown Prince had murdered the Old Emperor. They led their troops to attack the Imperial Palace, but were killed by the Crown Prince.

In addition, several other princes were causing havoc, the Imperial Capital was in utter chaos, and blood flowed like a river.

Many people were involved.

Countless casualties.

The Second Prince was killed in battle, as were the Third Prince, the Sixth Prince, and so on.

The Sixth Prince was Princess Yanfeng's older brother from the same mother. "What exactly happened? Are there any hidden secrets? Did Wang Wudi not take any action?" Lu Yuan asked.

Jiang Ming pushed a cup of tea in front of her.

"To guard the Imperial Capital, four Capital Camps are stationed outside the city, each with 50,000 troops; there are 1,000 City Defense Army units at each of the 18 City Gates. Inside the Imperial City, there are the Royal Guards, the Forbidden Army, and the Secret Service Guard. The Crown Prince controls the Shadow Secret Guard." Princess Yanfeng picked up her teacup and took a sip, her voice low, "Because you're too strong, he feels that you pose a threat to his life. In order to deal with you, he must do everything he can. Therefore... he needs to consolidate his power."

She gritted her teeth, revealing a painful and resentful expression.

"He killed the Old Emperor and claimed that he died of illness since the Secret Service Guard was already on his side."

Princess Yanfeng showed hatred.

After all, that was her father.

After a brief silence, she continued.

In the Imperial Capital, many princes had been vying for the throne and fighting each other secretly.

The forces guarding the Imperial Capital had almost been divided among several princes. On the surface, the Crown Prince didn't have much of an advantage, but secretly, he had already bought over many forces.

When the Old Emperor passed away, the Second and Third Princes took the lead in settling scores with the Crown Prince, and a great battle erupted in the Imperial Palace.

Almost all the forces in the Imperial Capital were swept into the fray.

The Crown Prince controlled the Secret Service Guard, which was composed of eunuchs, as well as the Shadow Secret Guard, the Forbidden Army, and so on.

"In addition to that, Lengyue Palace also took action. I don't know when they became the Crown Prince's people." Princess Yanfeng sighed, "One of the deputy commanders in the Six Gates was bribed by the Crown Prince. He poisoned Commander Wang, disabling him temporarily. I barely managed to suppress the Six Gates and consolidate the forces to wait for the right opportunity. However, during this time, my beloved brother... he didn't listen to my advice and secretly went to the palace to mediate. As a result, he was killed."

Tears streamed down her face.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes discreetly.

Constable Jin seemed to sigh as well.

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Isn't this nonsense?

You both fought to the death, and your younger sister has been running around secretly scheming for you, but now you want to propose peace?

This isn't innocence; it's foolishness.

A hopeless fool.

"Don't blame him," the Ninth Princess whispered, "He has always wanted harmony between his family members, thinking that despite conflicts between brothers, they are ultimately blood relatives. I have told him many times, countless times, that this is a life-and-death situation, but..."

Jiang Ming scratched his head and asked, "What do you plan to do next?"

“Do you want revenge?” T/his chapter is updated by

“Or do you want to rise to power and become the first female emperor in history!”

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes.

The Ninth Princess suddenly raised her head.

Constable Jin appeared shocked.

Even Lu Yuan was surprised.

“With 200,000 troops besieging the Imperial Capital, and the internal turmoil nearly settles, the Crown Prince’s success is imminent.” A glint appeared in the Ninth Princess’s eyes, her heart pounding, but she shook her head. “There are countless armies in the nation, and the North Barbarians must be eyeing it greedily at this moment.”

“Just say if you want it or not!” said Jiang Ming.

The Ninth Princess took a deep breath and closed her eyes. Her breathing fluctuated violently, eventually condensing into a single surge, her momentum skyrocketing.

She opened her eyes, devoid of fatigue and weakness, only filled with raging flames and ambition: “Yes!”

“How much power do you still control?”

“Even without my sixth brother, I can still mobilize one Capital Camp and four City Defense Camps, as well as the temporarily restrained Six Gates.”

“You actually still have so much power!” Jiang Ming was surprised.

After all, she was a woman.

He originally thought that the power she controlled was dependent on the identity of the Sixth Prince, but now it seemed that the Ninth Princess’s abilities were truly extraordinary.

“If there is a great purge in the court, can you take complete control after a major blood replacement in the Capital Camp and other places?”

“Yes! I have people in the Capital Camp. Although their positions are not very high, it would not be difficult to take control after the bloodshed. As for the civil officials? Even better, replace or even kill those who refuse to listen! The most difficult part is the Meritorious Bloodline and the royal relatives. The Imperial Family has the Senate,

where many powerful people reside. Currently, in the imperial palace, there are at least three Great Grandmasters, more than thirty Grandmasters, and countless Innate experts. The Forbidden Army and the Royal Guards are the elites among the elites. If it really comes to that point, the feudal kings outside may rebel, and the North Barbarians will definitely seize the opportunity to invade.”

“These are trifles!” Jiang Ming stood up, looked down at her, his eyes burning, “The most crucial point is, are you willing to bear the infamy?”

The Ninth Princess’s breathing paused, and the corners of her mouth trembled slightly.

She was very smart and naturally understood Jiang Ming’s meaning. Taking a deep breath, her gaze became even more determined: “Yes!”

“But can you really do it?” The Ninth Princess’s voice trembled, “Can you really help me all the way? Without you, even if I succeed in the Imperial Capital, I will die a miserable death.”

Jiang Ming smiled, looked up at the moon, and said indifferently, “Brother Lu has already reached the Great Grandmaster Realm with my help, and he is far from an ordinary Great Grandmaster.”

“Constable Jin is already at the peak of the Master-class, and it won’t be difficult to help her achieve the Great Grandmaster Realm in the future!”

“With your talent, I can help you reach the Grandmaster Realm in a short time.”

“Brother Lu, constable Jin, you, plus Wang Wudi, even without me, you would have four Great Grandmasters on your side.”

“With four Great Grandmasters and the powerful backing of the court, what problem can’t be solved!”

“As for now?”

“Although Brother Lu has the power of a Great Grandmaster, even if I just stand still, without invoking the Air of Gang to protect my body, it would be very difficult for him to kill me!”

“Under the Dalin Temple, I could break a thousand armors with one sword, but that was not all my power.”

“Now, I can break at least two thousand armors with one sword.”

“Most importantly, with such a sword, I could easily slash a thousand times without getting tired!”

“You tell me, can the 200,000 troops stop me?”

“I can slaughter the entire Imperial City!”

“You tell me, can I do it or not?”

Jiang Ming looked at her..

Chapter 58: Chapter 58: She Bleeds, He Breaks Through the Defense

Jiang Ming’s words left all three of them stunned.

“You’re saying that if you stand still and don’t protect yourself, I can’t kill you?” Lu Yuan was eager to try but also extremely shocked.

There was a high probability that what the other party said was true.

Me had seen the horror of Jiang Ming’s body refinement.

Good grief!

With such a strong physique, how should others live?

“It can make me a Great Grandmaster?” Constable Jin’s eyes sparkled with excitement, and she couldn’t help but want to pounce on him.

Great Grandmaster, the peak of martial arts, able to dominate the world of martial arts.

Although she was also a genius, a top genius, becoming a Great Grandmaster was merely a wishful thinking for her.

But now she could make it?

Jiang Ming’s image grew even taller in her heart, and he was all radiant.

“Breaking two thousand armors with one sword and not getting tired after a thousand swords? Isn’t that enough to kill two hundred thousand heavy armored soldiers?” Ninth Princess gasped.

Being able to kill two hundred thousand heavy-armored soldiers meant that slaughtering a city would be extremely easy.

As for helping her step into the Great Master-level Realm in a short time, she had no doubts.

After all, it was because of Jiang Ming's guidance that Lu Yuan had easily broken through.

"Brother Jiang, are you human or god? Are you an immortal or a demon?" Lu Yuan asked in a daze.

"He is a sage, a Wusheng (Martial Sage)!" Constable Jin looked at him brightly.

"Yes, a Martial Sage, Jiang Wusheng." Ninth Princess let out a sigh, her gaze flickered, and various rays of light flowed through her eyes. She seemed to have made a decision and turned to face Lu Yuan, "Brother Lu, there's an old tavern in the eastern part of the town. The alcohol there is not bad; you should go try it."

"Old tavern?" Lu Yuan was slightly surprised, but then he suddenly seemed to understand something and laughed, "Hahaha, well, I'll go try the fine wine. Old tavern, ah, planning a drunken spree for the first Empress of the world, tsk, tsk, tsk, at that time..."

The corners of his mouth turned up, and with one leap, he disappeared into the night.

Constable Jin was somewhat puzzled.

Jiang Ming slightly frowned: Was there any secret that hasn't been revealed yet?

"Brother Jiang, please come inside and speak in detail!" Ninth Princess meaningfully glanced at Constable Jin and walked toward the master bedroom.

"There's no need for that!" Jiang Ming followed her.

Constable Jin scratched her head, not knowing what medicine the princess was selling in her gourd.

Several important things had already been discussed, so why was she still hiding something from her now?

It didn't seem normal at all.

Inside the room.

As soon as Jiang Ming entered, the Ninth Princess closed the door.

No lights were lit.

Only the bright moonlight shone through the window, but it did not affect the vision of the two of them.

“So, what’s the matter?” Jiang Ming had a guess, and his heart skipped a beat involuntarily.

The Ninth Princess was silent, her body trembled slightly, and her clothes came off quickly one by one. In the end, she was left with nothing, and her shy voice sounded, “I don’t have anything to repay you with, except for my body. When I have a child in the future, let him inherit the throne.”

“I won’t limit your freedom, nor will I make you take responsibility.”

“I don’t care how many women you have.”

“Just support the dynasty in times of danger.”

Her voice trembled.

“I’m still a virgin.”

“Jiang, love me!”

She embraced his body and buried her head in his chest, her body trembling.

Jiang Ming opened his mouth.

In a split second, countless thoughts flashed through his mind, and in the end, he was controlled by the surging heat flow within his body.

The large bed played a pleasant melody, performing a peerless masterpiece.

Inside the room, the Yin-Yang Dao Resonance also flowed and slowly grew stronger.

Outside.

Constable Jin, who was puzzled, heard strange noises and didn’t understand at first. But after listening carefully, her face blushed immediately. This chapter is updated by

Pouting, she stamped her foot.

Wanting to leave right away, but strangely enough, she stayed.

“I’m just, just protecting them!”

Constable Jin found a strong excuse.

Her red and tender ears were constantly trembling, and at some point, her body began to twist as well.

One hour.

Two hours.

“Finally, it’s quiet!” The Ninth Princess’s voice was very weak, but then came a cry, “Why did it wake up again? Jiang Lang, I can’t take it anymore, I’m going to die. Yinhua, come in, I order you to come in!”

It was clear that she was forcing her voice.

Constable Jin had been standing all along, his eyes gazing dreamily at the bright moon. Hearing the voice, his body stiffened, then trembled, and he somehow walked into the room.

The night was lively.

It was also the most extraordinary contributor to bloodline inheritance.

Only because of the night, restlessness arose.

Only then came the new life.

Only then, the inheritance remained unbroken.

Under the moonlight, the Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram flowed rapidly in the room, attracting the extremely dense energy of Heaven and Earth and the supreme Dao Resonance.

Sole Yin does not grow; sole Yang does not rise.

Yin and Yang complement each other and create all things.

This is the Way of Yin and Yang, and the true Great Dao.

The next day.

Jiang Ming came to the courtyard spiritedly, looking at the dawn in the east. He was full of energy, his eyes brighter, and his breath smoother and more refreshing. “In just one night, my Yin-Yang realm has directly reached Minor Success. Immersed in the endless joy of creation, I comprehend the most primitive Way of Yin and Yang, even improving Yin-Yang Power.”

“Indeed, the Way of Yin and Yang is the Great Dao.”

“Yin-Yang Power is not suitable anymore. From now on, my main cultivation skill will be called Yin-Yang Scripture!”

“Yin-Yang energy, the source of all things, can manifest the Five Elements and transform myriad things.”

Turning around, he looked at the room.

His expression was a bit complicated.

He had never thought of this.

After all, he had only had three years. He never expected to be pushed into taking responsibility.

Even having a child who could inherit the throne in the future.

Jiang Ming felt an unreal sense of reality.

In the beginning, he was enthusiastic about rushing about, stirring up rivers and seas, but in the end, he couldn't endure his own strength and surrendered. But in just a moment, he picked up the golden cudgel again.

How helpless, how helpless!

The Ninth Princess's body was like a shy lotus, unable to withstand the storm, so she had to call in Constable Jin, and they fought together.

One night of carefreeness, the passion eventually subsided.

As the sun rose, the door opened again.

The two of them walked out, heads down, faces flushed, whispering all the way.

“My strength has increased, and I should at least be at the mid-stage of the Grandmaster realm. Sister, what about you?”

“I've reached the Perfection of the Grandmaster realm, with the greatest improvement in my physical strength, which has become several times stronger. Jinmeimei, do you think he is an Immortal?”

“Then we must be gods. Gods, Immortals, gods above and immortals below.”

Jiang Ming showed embarrassment and lightly coughed twice, “You are all mine now. As long as I'm here, I'll be responsible for you.”

“As long as you are here?” The Ninth Princess caught the implication in his words.

“You’ll understand later!” Jiang Ming didn’t elaborate but looked at the Ninth Princess, “Yan Feng, I will take you straight into the Imperial City and eliminate everything.”

“Whatever you say!” The Ninth Princess was very obedient.

“Alright, let’s go!” Without any further ado, Jiang Ming stepped forward, hugging the two of them, one on each side. The long sword burst out from behind him and fell in front of him, and he jumped on it.

Qi surged, using the long sword as a carrier, condensing it into a huge long sword.

After wobbling three times, it finally stabilized.

He was controlling the sword with Qi while simultaneously using his Spiritual Power to enhance it and the power of the Wind’s Intentions.

“I did it!” Jiang Ming secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

He had tried controlling the sword with Qi before. Although it consumed a lot, it wasn’t a big deal for him.

With the addition of Spiritual Power, it became effortless.

Thinking that he needed to hurry to the Imperial City today, he tried to control the sword, and it turned out to be very successful.

Amidst the cries of the two women, the long sword cut through the sky.

“Brother Lu, see you in the Capital City!” Jiang Ming sent a message.

“Damn, Brother Jiang really became an Immortal!” Lu Yuan, who was on his way back, saw this scene and was so startled that his eyeballs almost fell out..

Chapter 59: Chapter 59: Imperial Palace, killing two Great Grandmasters with a flick of a finger

Imperial Capital.

The city gates were closed, and martial law was still in effect.

Inside the city, people and horses were coming and going. The shops were closed, residents were hiding, and even some ministers were trembling in fear, waiting for the upheaval to end.

Imperial Palace Grand Hall.

The Crown Prince looked at the Supreme Dragon Throne with eagerness in his eyes.

"It's mine. Soon, I'll be able to legitimately sit on it, overlooking the world, controlling the lives and deaths of the millions of my subjects."

"With a single word, I can decide the fate of the world and the life and death of others."

"The Supreme of Ninety-five, the pinnacle of authority!"

"That's what men desire, the ultimate pleasure for men."

He was thrilled but knew that although he had control of the situation, he could not be careless. He had to wait a little longer.

Wait until everything was stable, and naturally take the throne.

There was no need to rush.

Indeed, no need to rush.

"Your Highness, something terrible has happened!" An Old Eunuch, leaving a trail of afterimages, approached, his face filled with shock.

"What's with the fuss? Show some decorum." The Crown Prince turned around, his face sinking, "Is there anyone in the city who dares to cause trouble?"

"No, no, it's Princess Fengwu, the Ninth Princess, who has returned from the sky on a Sword Control Flight with a man!"

"Ninth Princess, Sword Control Flight, a man?" The Crown Prince paused, his eyes squinting.

His figure flashed as he rushed outside.

At this moment, the palace maids, eunuchs, Forbidden Army, and others were all looking up, their faces full of astonishment.

High in the sky, there was a shining great sword, suspended quietly with three people standing on it.

"Brother Jiang, do you think I can learn to control a sword and fly in the future?" constable Jin was still excited and yearning.

The title had not changed.

She didn't care much about the situation they were about to face.

>The Ninth Princess was very nervous, gripping Jiang Ming's arm tightly while thinking about the upcoming situation and listening carefully.

"It's easy to control a sword with Qi, but flying on a sword is difficult," Jiang Ming said. "First, you need to have an overwhelmingly strong Qi, and secondly, you need to comprehend the Realm of Wind. Then, controlling the sword with Qi will be relatively simple. If you comprehend the Gold Realm, you can control weapons with gold, but that is not enough for flying on a sword. You need a strong spirit, and with the guidance of the divine, you might be able to fly on a sword."

His situation was too special.

His Qi was as vast as the sea.

His spiritual soul power was immeasurable.

The Wind's Intentions propelled him while the Gold Realm controlled him and so on.

It turned the impossible into control.

"I see!" constable Jin was slightly disappointed.

The three landed on the roof of the Imperial Palace Grand Hall. At this moment, the Crown Prince had just come out from inside, and as his gaze fell on the Ninth Princess, his face suddenly turned ugly.

The man beside her made his pupils constrict. Visit [novelbin\(.\)com](http://novelbin(.)com) for updates

Jiang Ming!

He made a judgment at the first instant.

The Crown Prince suppressed his anger and shock, and shouted loudly, "Ninth sister, do you know where you are standing? This is the supreme authority of the Great Yan Dynasty, the sacred place for the ministers of the court and the faith of the people. By stepping on it now, you are stepping on the face and dignity of the Great Yan Dynasty, and worst of all, you brought an outsider with you. Your crimes are unforgivable! Kill them!"

He was very decisive.

Hums resounded, and arrows flew through the air.

Jiang Ming's eyes focused as his Qi surged out, transforming into Yin and Yang energies that quickly spun around. Not only did it block the incoming arrows, but it also turned them back with the quickly spinning Yin-Yang energies. In an instant, a large number of the Forbidden Army soldiers were shot dead.

"Everyone, I am Yan Feng, Princess Fengwu." The Ninth Princess knew it was her turn to speak. Her voice boomed and reverberated throughout the palace, "My father is not dead from illness, but was killed by him, the Crown Prince, your Crown Prince, casting off decency for the throne and committing patricide. He not only killed my father but also many of my royal brothers."

"Patricide, regicide, and fratricide, Crown Prince, Yan Cheng, is notorious and unforgivable, the eternal criminal of the Great Yan Dynasty."

"Yan Cheng, do you admit it?"

Yan Feng's tone was extremely sorrowful.

At this time, Jiang Ming's eyes were mysterious, and his spiritual soul power permeated through his body, directly entering the Crown Prince's forehead.

After many baptisms of Dao Resonance and the Talent of Soul Dominator, his spiritual soul power had far exceeded normal levels.

Even now, with its simple use, it was more than Yan Cheng could resist.

"Indeed, I admit it!" The Crown Prince's answer surprised everyone.

Even though they had some speculations in private, as long as it wasn't brought up, no one cared.

After all, the Old Emperor was already dead.

Dead men have no say over the living.

Following the Crown Prince is naturally the right choice.

But now he actually admitted it.

Palace maids, eunuchs, Forbidden Army, and many powerful guardians of the Imperial Palace all looked at the Crown Prince with bizarre expressions.

His face twisted in anger, he continued, "I've been in the position of Crown Prince for decades, decades! I watched the throne right in front of me, I grew old, but I couldn't sit on it. That stubborn old man should have died earlier and given up the throne. If he

didn't die, I would send him to his death. And those imperial brothers, heh, they dared to compete with me. They're not even worth it, all worthless!"

As soon as these words came out, the surrounding people's expressions changed.

Ninth Princess showed a hint of joy.

She knew it was Jiang Ming's doing, and she felt relieved.

With these words, the Crown Prince was finished.

The great momentum that formed behind him would also abruptly crumble.

"Rebellious and unfilial, truly rebellious and unfilial. How could our Imperial Clan produce such offspring!" A Royal Uncle of Grandmaster level burst into rage.

"Killing father and brothers, a scandal for the ages!" Another powerful imperial clan member sighed.

At this moment, Jiang Ming raised his finger, and a Sword Qi spewed out, killing the Crown Prince in midair, then gently landed with the two of them.

In front of the Imperial Palace.

There was a moment of silence.

"The Crown Prince's crimes are unforgivable, plotting rebellion and betraying the country, he should be executed!" The Ninth Princess immediately made the decision and looked at the powerful imperial clan members, her aura strong, her voice resounding, "I want to restore the order of the court, my royal uncles, and princes, do you agree?"

"A woman governing is like a hen crowing in the morning, unheard of throughout history, it would disrupt the order." An old member of the imperial clan angrily snorted, "Yan Feng, you have exceptional talents, but you should control the Six Gates and assist the new emperor in ascending the throne."

Jiang Ming slapped the old man's Dantian, destroying the Sea of Qi and crippling his cultivation level before he could evade.

"Who else opposes?" Ninth Princess's expression remained the same.

"Audacious!"

"Arrogant!"

“Yan Feng, are you trying to rebel?!”

The powerful members of the Imperial Clan were all furious.

In their eyes, Yan Feng was just a junior. Without even informing them, she created such a huge scandal, humiliating them, which was already a great crime.

And now she wants to ascend to the throne?

Is she trying to challenge their authority, or simply going against heaven’s will?

Bang, bang, bang...

Jiang Ming didn’t say a word, just attacked directly.

Those who jumped out were all crippled.

If it weren’t for what happened last night, he would’ve started a massacre the moment he arrived.

“Who else?” Ninth Princess’s expression was cold.

The remaining people moved their mouths but remained silent, finally sighing.

But at this time, a powerful aura rose from deep within the Imperial Palace, accompanied by an angry shout, “How dare you run amok in the Imperial Palace, courting death!”

An elder leaped out, holding a long sword in his hand, his aura surging, his power dominating.

This was the Great Grandmaster of the Imperial Clan who sat deep in the Imperial Palace.

There was also an Old Eunuch following closely behind.

On the side of another hall, another Great Grandmaster appeared, just watching from afar, not approaching.

Jiang Ming raised two fingers.

These were the Shaoze Sword and Shangyang Sword.

His finger swords broke through the air, whistling as they went.

The destructive power they carried made the two elders' faces change, and they twisted their bodies to dodge, but the finger swords turned at the same time, striking their brows like lightning.

The two were killed on the spot, with their bodies falling.

"Yin and Yang Divine Rotation, bending and straightening at will!" Jiang Ming murmured, looking at the other Great Grandmaster in the distance, "How do you choose?"

"I, Chen Yu, will forever be a guest of the Great Yan!" Chen Yu bowed from afar..

Chapter 60: Chapter 60 The Third Year I come from outside the world

In a side hall of the Imperial Palace.

"Tomorrow is the third year!"

Jiang Ming stood under a phoenix tree, deep in thought.

By now, it had been a long time since he killed the Crown Prince. On that day, he killed two Grandmasters with overwhelming power, forcing everyone else to submit. Chen Yu, another Grandmaster, even expressed his allegiance.

He then assisted the Ninth Princess in a bloody purge of the palace, suppressing the rebels and burying all those from Lengyue Palace who hadn't had a chance to act.

After stabilizing the political situation to some extent, Jiang Ming left the rest to the Ninth Princess to handle, but he also offered many suggestions.

For example, keeping tight control over the military power.

And taking advantage of the suppression of the feudal kings to cut back on their power.

As the Ninth Princess was short of manpower, Jiang Ming brought Bai Yunfei from Tianwu Manor to help, along with many elite disciples from the sect.

Only then were they able to quickly quell the unrest among the feudal kings, and now they were in a period of digestion.

Jiang Ming proposed a Cabinet system to relieve the Ninth Princess from politics, as well as policies such as land division and tax reforms on agriculture and business, to consolidate the central power, and how to develop large-scale animal husbandry, and so on.

Upon receiving these suggestions, the Ninth Princess was stunned by their brilliance.

No, now she was Emperor Fengwu.

“Tomorrow, I wonder what changes will happen?”

Based on the time of his arrival, tomorrow would be the first day of the third year, and he would become an Outer Realm Demon in this world.

His gaze focused, and a system screen appeared in front of him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Third Layer (Gang Qi Realm)

Body Cultivation: Third Transition

Skills: Yin-Yang Scripture, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill; Yin-Yang Tai Chi Diagram, Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel, Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand, Nine Suns Divine Fist, Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Sword Control Skill, Star-pointing Finger, Great River Sword Intent, etc

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Nirvana Rebirth, Soul Dominator (Temporary Solidification)

Mission: Become Province Top Scorer in the Martial Arts Exam Preliminary Selection

Not much change in his personal situation.

His main cultivation was the Yin-Yang Scripture, and his body refining technique had gradually evolved from Longxiang Dominator Body Skill to the Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill. He also developed defensive tactics such as the Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel and the Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand.

His Nine Suns Divine Fist combined the essence of nine types of yang energy, creating an extremely powerful and fierce fist technique, with the force of a great sun descending, crushing everything in its path.

He also had many other techniques such as footwork and sword controlling skill.

It seemed not much had changed, but Jiang Ming's combat power had increased several times invisibly.

His comprehension of invisible realms such as the Yin and Yang Realm had reached great success.

He also stepped into the Great Success Realm in the way of integrating the Five Elements.

He had an initial understanding of the Realm of Darkness but could not yet combine it with the Light to create the Light and Darkness Intent.

Furthermore, he was preparing to comprehend the Life and Death Realm and so on.

“After all, the time is too short. Otherwise, I would have tried my best to comprehend the Spatial Realm.” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh.

“Young Master, your ginseng tea!” Lan carried a cup of tea and walked towards him, her steps light and graceful.

She had naturally been brought over to take care of his daily life.

Under his constant guidance in the Way of Yin and Yang, her cultivation level soared, and she had broken into the Master-level Realm, though she knew very few offensive techniques.

“You have to practice hard after tomorrow. The world will undergo a great change!” Jiang Ming took the tea cup and reminded her.

“Great change?” Lan was puzzled but didn’t care much about it. “Young Master is an immortal descended to the world, invincible in this world. Even if there’s a great change, it won’t affect us.”

“Just focus on your cultivation!” Jiang Ming glared at her.

“Yes!” Lan pouted.

At this time, Constable Jin entered. Now she was the commander, like a flying bird, she rushed into Jiang Ming’s arms, hugging his waist: “Brother Jiang, I’ve missed you so much.”

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Now, she was in charge of the Six Gates.

As for Wang Wudi? He had retired and became a guest of the dynasty, stationed in the Imperial Capital.

Both he and Emperor Fengwu had told her not to work anymore and focus on her cultivation, but she insisted on competing for Jiang Ming’s attention.

“How do you have free time?” Jiang Ming patted her on the shoulder.

"Isn't it because I missed you!" Commander Jin raised her head, her face flushed, but she looked at Lan and said, "I get him tonight!"

Lan smiled and left.

Without fighting or grabbing, she was gentle as water.

Night slowly fell.

"Brother Jiang, help me break through tonight, okay?"

"I'm afraid it won't work in one go."

"Then let's do it seven times!"

"Aren't you afraid of killing me with exhaustion?"

"God above, immortal below!"

The two whispered to each other.

Commander Jin had already reached the peak of the Grandmaster realm and was on the verge of comprehending higher realms. His body had been refined through numerous trials, and his Blood Qi was at its peak.

With the various secret skills Jiang Ming taught him, his combat power was terrifying.

Very few people could rival him below the Great Grandmaster level. Gett your *f*avorite novels at [no/v/e/lbin\(.\)com](http://no/v/e/lbin(.)com)

Midnight in the bedroom.

Hum...

Amid the enchanting sounds, a sword intent soared into the sky, incredibly sharp and unstoppable—pure sword intent.

"Brother Jiang has brought dual cultivation to its extreme!"

This was a courtyard where the two were drinking tea.

One of them was Lu Yuan.

"Amazing, truly amazing. Not only is he unbeatable himself, but he can easily create Great Grandmasters. He is truly Jiang Wusheng (Martial Sage)." Wang Wudi shook his teacup, unable to help but sigh.

“You’re telling me!” Lu Yuan felt it the most.

He was the first to benefit from it.

The two Grandmasters often sat together drinking tea as they needed less sleep.

The next day.

“Haha, I’m a Great Grandmaster now!” Commander Jin came into the courtyard and picked up Xiaolan, giving her three continuous tosses, making her scream in surprise.

Jiang Ming, who walked out, was speechless. He sat under the phoenix tree, watching the two girls play.

After a while, Commander Jin leaped over and sat on his lap, hugging his neck: “Brother Jiang, thank you!”

“But...” she was puzzled again, “Brother Jiang, you have the three of us, but why haven’t we gotten pregnant after so long?”

Xiaolan also looked at them.

Jiang Ming’s breathing was slightly affected.

“Brother Jiang, could it be your problem?” Commander Jin hurriedly said, “Brother Jiang, I didn’t mean it like that.”

“It’s not my problem. It should be the world’s problem!” Jiang Ming looked up at the sky.

He could sense whether they could get pregnant or not.

However, this world was special, and it might be because of this issue.

But he couldn’t help but feel relieved in his heart. If they really had a child...

Thinking about the consequences made his scalp tingle.

I’m only eighteen years old...

And I’m in this strange world, not knowing if it’s real or fake...

“The world’s problem?” Commander Jin was puzzled.

“We’ll find out soon!”

“I don’t understand. Brother Jiang, I’m going back to the Six Gates to show off, hehe!”

“Stay today!” Jiang Ming revealed a solemn expression, “Go and tell Yan Feng to come, and Lu Yuan, Wang Wudi, Chen Yu, tell them all to come. Also, let Bai Yunfei and the others join us.”

“Brother Jiang...” Commander Jin felt an uneasiness in her heart but didn’t ask further, just stood up and left.

Not long after, Yan Feng was the first to arrive.

Assuming the throne made her exude an authoritative and domineering air. Every move she made contained an undeniable dominance, a habit formed when she first took power to consolidate the court.

However, in this place, that authority and dominance disappeared.

“Brother Jiang, what’s the matter that makes you so serious?” Yan Feng sat down opposite him.

“You need to be prepared!” Jiang Ming didn’t elaborate, “I’ll explain in detail when everyone is here.”

Yan Feng’s heart tightened.

But she thought about Jiang Ming’s strength, and the several Great Grandmasters here, the court was already somewhat stable. Who else could make her mentally prepare herself?

In a short while, Lu Yuan, Wang Wudi, Chen Yu, and the top forces of the Imperial Palace arrived one after another. The sect’s Tianjiao like Bai Yunfei and He Qianshan also came.

“Brother Jiang, are you calling us to drink?” Lu Yuan joked.

“I wouldn’t forget you!” Jiang Ming also laughed, “I asked you all to come because there will be great changes in the world soon and to tell you the truth about my origins.”

Then he pointed to the sky, “I come from outside this world!”

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents #Chapter 61 - 61: The World’s Attack on Jiang - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 61 - 61: The World’s Attack on Jiang

Chapter 61: Chapter 61: The World's Attack on Jiang

As soon as the words were spoken, everyone was shocked.

"Brother Jiang, what do you mean?" Yan Feng furrowed his brows, "From outside the world? Do you mean you are not from this world?"

In fact, she was very curious about Jiang Ming's origins and had investigated but found nothing.

"When we were in Black Wind Village, you seemed to have mentioned that you were from the outside." Lu Yuan recalled the past, his expression odd, "You also said that you wanted to see the scenery above the Great Grandmaster, and you wanted to see the outside world. It seems now that you already knew that there were realms beyond the Great Grandmaster and the outside world? You have grown so fast because you are from the outside? What is the outside world? Is it the immortal realm? Or is it like our world?"

A series of questions left the people around somewhat baffled.

"One grain of sand, one world, the multitude of worlds is like the stars in the sky!" Jiang Ming explained simply, "There are even more profound realms beyond the Great Grandmaster, and some powerful beings can pick stars and seize the moon, creating their own worlds."

"Countless worlds like the stars?"

"Powerful beings picking stars and seizing the moon?"

"Creating worlds?"

Everyone was shocked.

It took them quite a while to recover, as their long-held beliefs were greatly challenged and completely overturned.

He also knew that there had been no descenders in this world before, for he had personally studied the books and records of the past.

He had also indirectly asked Bai Yunfei and others from the sect whether there were any records of outer realm demons invading.

None were found.

Jiang Ming believed that he was the first descender in this world.

“Brother Jiang, when we first met, your strength was only at the Master-level Realm. How were you able to descend into our world?” Lu Yuan caught the key point.

“I come from a great world. According to your understanding, it is a place where immortals and gods exist. I am a disciple of a great power, and my coming here is akin to training.” Jiang Ming gave a simple analogy.

“Immortals and gods? People behind you can penetrate worlds?” Lu Yuan was shocked.

The others were not much better off.

Yan Feng suddenly understood why Jiang Ming had said that he would assist her in suppressing the dynasty when the time came; and why he had produced many good governance strategies and so on.

“Hmm!” Jiang Ming nodded, without further explanation.

He simply mentioned a few things.

Time flowed slowly amid the shock.

Jiang Ming’s gaze focused, and a light screen appeared before his eyes. Rows of text appeared: “You have descended into this world for two years. You will now be repelled by the world’s will. Martial artists above the innate level in this world will receive some guidance from the dark and suddenly realize that an Outer Realm Heavenly Demon has descended. Killing the Outer Realm Heavenly Demon will receive the favor of heaven and earth and easily break the barrier.”

You have achieved the corresponding achievements and can leave at any time.

You can stay in this world for up to one year. If you don’t leave by then, you will be automatically repelled by the world’s will.

“There are even hints!”

Jiang Ming was slightly surprised.

However, at this moment, he noticed that everyone around him had stiffened, and their gazes towards him had become even more bizarre.

“Young Master, I have received guidance from the dark that an Outer Realm Heavenly Demon has descended into our world. After exterminating the demon and defending the Dao, there will be great blessings and luck descending, and it will be easy to break

through the cultivation level.” Lan moved to his side, grabbed his arm, and spoke first, “I sense that the position of the Outer Realm Heavenly Demon is actually within the Imperial Palace. Young Master, is it you? No matter whether it is or not, you are always my Young Master, forever my Young Master!”

“Brother Jiang, did you call us here just for this moment?” Yan Feng laughed and then said solemnly, “Being your enemy is being my enemy, and being the enemy of the entire Great Yan Dynasty. The power of the dark? Heaven’s will? If there really is heaven’s will, what do we count as!”

“The will of Heaven is like a knife.” Wang Wudi raised his head and frowned, “If heaven and earth have consciousness, if they have thoughts, what do we count as?”

“Heaven’s will, Outer Realm Heavenly Demon, immortals and gods, above the Great Grandmaster...” Lu Yuan scratched his head, “Brother Jiang, will you still treat us to wine in the future?”

“Haha, yes!”

“As long as there’s wine, it’s fine!”

With each question and answer, they made their stance clear.

“Being against Brother Jiang is being against the Six Gates!” Commander Jin’s Sword Intention erupted, his killing intent cold.

“I will always be a guest minister for the Great Yan Dynasty!” Chen Yu declared. “I’m a guest minister now too!” Wang Wudi said.

Bai Yunfei and the others looked at each other.

They really dared not make any promises.

“Brother Jiang, do you know why this is happening? Why did you know in advance?” Lu Yuan asked again.

This was also the place where everyone present was puzzled and confused.

“The world may have consciousness, or it may not, but there will definitely be World Rules,” Jiang Ming simply explained, “I come from the Outer Realm, not a native of this land, the longer I stay, the stronger the rejection by the rules. Because my background and power can temporarily suppress the rejection of the World Rules, I have been safe and sound for the past two years, which can be considered a buffer period. Now that the two years have passed and the suppression has dissipated, the world is naturally initiating its defense mechanism against me, a foreigner from the Outer Realm.”

This was his understanding.

“What will happen in the future?” Lan was worried, tightly gripping Jiang Ming’s arm. To her, the man before her was her everything.

“No matter what happens, I will give you all an explanation!”

Jiang Ming looked up at the sky.

In fact, ever since his cultivation level reached the Great Grandmaster Realm, he had a faint suspicion. Especially as his strength continued to improve and the shackles grew tighter, he became more convinced in his guess.

But now is not the time for experimenting.

“Brother Bai, Brother He, return to your sects for now and bring back what I said today,” said Jiang Ming, looking at these heavenly geniuses from various sects. “If you want to exterminate me, the Outer Realm Heavenly Demon, you can come alone or join forces. But remember, don’t target the people around me, otherwise... hehe.”

“In the not too distant future, a large army will definitely come to fight me, and I may even face a world full of enemies. If your sect wants to stay out of this, remember, do not join them. Once you do, you will become my enemy.”

“You should know how I treat my enemies!”

Jiang Ming’s words made their faces change again.

Bai Yunfei stood up and said, “Brother Jiang, no matter what, I can’t possibly...” He paused, then couldn’t help but give a bitter smile.

If his sect gets involved...

His elder brother was killed.

His master was beheaded.

How will he react?

Will he not consider them enemies?

Guarantees are useless at this point.

“I will try my best to persuade my sect!” Bai Yunfei left with a fist salute.

He Qianshan and the others also took their leave. for the best novel reading experience

“Brother Jiang, I’ll gather a large army now!” Yan Feng turned to leave but was pulled back by Jiang Ming, who laughed and said, “Let them all come out, so I can give you, and all of you, a time of peace and prosperity.”

Such simple words sent chills down the spines of Lu Yuan and the others.

In a daze, they seemed to see a scene of corpses and bones piled like mountains, and blood flowing like rivers.

“What about later?” There seemed to be fog in Commander Jin’s eyes, “Can you take me with you?”

“And me!” Lan was trembling.

“When the court is stable, I would like to see the world Brother Jiang came from,” Yan Feng’s eyes were gentle.

“I will give you all an explanation!” Jiang Ming could only say this.

Zhen Wu Sect.

“Outer Realm Heavenly Demon, Heaven’s Will?” On the edge of the cliff, Elder Zhang looked up at the sky, “If there is Heaven’s Will, has our fate already been predestined? If there is Heaven’s Will, are we just caged birds? Exterminating demons to gain Heaven and Earth’s favor – but I can only see the shackles of Heaven and Earth, no way forward, no future, trapped in the Great Grandmaster Realm.”

“Master!” The middle-aged man beside him whispered, “After all, it’s Heaven’s Will. If you exterminate the demon, the favor of Heaven and Earth will surely help Master break through the current realm.”

“According to the guidance, the direction of the Outer Realm Heavenly Demon is the Imperial Capital, so it must be Jiang Ming,” said Elder Zhang indifferently, “Heaven’s path shackles us, cutting off our way forward. However, Fellow Jiang has a magnificent ambition, a lofty goal, revealing all his cultivation skills and even reverse-engineered Nine Yin and Nine Yang skills. I am astonished by some of his skills, which even I consider heavenly. He wants the martial arts to thrive and gather the wisdom of all beings to open up a new path in martial arts that hasn’t been explored before. And now, Heaven wants to punish him. How outrageous!”

“But he has killed too many, even Dalin Temple has been destroyed.”

“Shouldn’t have killed, shouldn’t have destroyed? Taixu, you have been trapped on the mountain for too long. Your ambition and vision are ultimately lacking.”

Not long after.

The world of martial arts surged, the world was in turmoil, and everyone was saying that Jiang Ming was the Outer Realm Heavenly Demon who wanted to destroy the world and shatter the Universe.

Chunyang Sect, Divine Fist Sect, Divine Sword Villa, the surviving Demonic Sect, and Lengyue Palace joined forces.

The hidden royal family and their relatives rallied, gathering a large army.

From the Northern Barbarian Land, 500,000 soldiers set out.

The world was shaken, converging towards the Imperial Capital.

The world united to strike Jiang!

Chapter 62: Chapter 62: The Chessboard of Heaven and Earth, Rule Chains

Above Innate, it's the higher level.

Heavenly Will of exterminating the demon came from the direction of the Imperial Capital. Anyone but a fool would think of Jiang Ming. After all, his combat power was against heaven, reaching an incredible realm.

Great Grandmasters at their peak could kill with a flick of a finger.

Besides him being an Outer Realm Heavenly Devil, who else could it be?

The rise of Yan Feng was illegitimate, and he fiercely suppressed his opponents, washing the court in blood. Though it silenced the world, now there was such an opportunity, who among the royal family would not be overjoyed?

With a wave of their arms, the responders gathered.

In no time, beacon fires were ignited everywhere and smoke filled the air.

To besiege the Great Demon, an army of 500,000 quickly assembled outside the gate of the northern land, eagerly watching.

The court was overturned overnight.

Yet despite that, the court only issued a decree for calm and defense, never allowing any unauthorized movements or disturbance to civilians. As for the rest, they did not care at all.

Even along the way, all the gates were wide open, with direct access to the Imperial Capital.

All the people in the world wondered, were they to accept their fate?

That was absolutely impossible.

Twenty-four feudal kings and seventy-two sects soon arrived at the place called Changping, a hundred miles west of the Imperial Capital. Here, there was Heaven's Gate Pass, guarding the western gate of the imperial capital, temporarily blocking the large army.

Outside the dangerous pass was a flat and open area, known as Changping.

The army was said to have a million soldiers, three thousand at the Innate stage, a hundred at the Grandmaster stage, and several at the Great Grandmaster stage.

On the city wall, several people stood.

These were Jiang Ming, Lu Yuan, Wang Wudi, Chen Yu, Commander Jin, Yan Feng, Lan, and an old Taoist with white hair and beard.

They were all here.

Looking at the endless mass of tents in front of them, they were all deeply shocked.

"Elder Zhang, I still don't understand why you don't take action?" Jiang Ming asked with a smile, addressing the old Taoist beside him.

"Heavenly Will, Heavenly Will – if there truly is a Heavenly Will, we are just chess pieces!" Elder Zhang looked up at the sky, his aura reaching high. "If we follow Heaven's command, we will be forever trapped on the chessboard. Being a chess piece, our duty is to break through the barriers and jump out of the chessboard. I always firmly believe in one thing: man can conquer nature. As an old Taoist, I don't believe there are people who can only be chess pieces!"

Turning around, he suddenly laughed: "In fact, I am more interested in the view above the Great Grandmaster and your world. I also want to know what immortals look like."

Elder Zhang's eyes grew serious: "I also want to ask a question: is the world we live in really just a chessboard?"

"I don't know!" Jiang Ming shook his head, and said, "But I came here, and I can leave too."

"I see!" Elder Zhang exclaimed with elation.

He could come and go.

So what about the others?

Of course, they would also have a chance to leave, although it should be difficult, but there was hope.

What could be better news than this!

“How will you deal with this one-million-strong army? Do you need the old Taoist to take action?” Elder Zhang asked.

“No need!” Jiang Ming confidently laughed and said, “Everyone, watch me as I slaughter my way to a peaceful and prosperous world!”

Clang...

The long sword was drawn, suspended in front of him. Jiang Ming leaped onto it and instantly moved forward.

“Sword Control Flight is truly a method of the immortals!” Elder Zhang exclaimed in amazement.

Yan Feng and the others silently watched.

In fact, they were not worried about Jiang Ming’s safety at all, having witnessed his terror before.

“Don’t kill too much!” Lu Yuan whispered.

“Can he really slaughter his way through?” Elder Zhang asked doubtfully.

“If he wants, he can!” Lu Yuan nodded.

Elder Zhang’s eyes grew serious, somewhat worried.

But Jiang Ming suddenly stopped because there were several people below, including Tang Xiaotian of the Chunyang Sect and He Qianshan of the Divine Sword Villa.

They were all Tian Zhi Jiaozi (Proud Sons of Heaven), the leaders of the younger generation, and had a good relationship with him.

“Brother Jiang, after returning to the sect, I couldn’t persuade them!” Tang Xiaotian bowed with his hands clasped, bitterly laughing, “Heavenly mandate! They want to fight, especially the sect leader. He wants to see the scenery above the Great Grandmaster.

Along with many other sects and the one-million-strong army, he doesn't believe you can stop them."

"What about you?" Jiang Ming asked indifferently.

"I want to leave a spark for my sect!" Tang Xiaotian bowed without raising his head.

He Qianshan and the others bitterly smiled, staying bowed.

"After this, hand over your sect's classics, give up nine-tenths of your wealth, and register the disciples!" Jiang Ming continued without stopping.

Within the army, several feudal kings were gathered together, discussing strategies. They were considering whether to have the Great Grandmasters lead them in an all-out attack or wait for Jiang Ming to arrive.

Meanwhile, Innates and Grandmasters were guarding this place tightly.

Yet just then, Jiang Ming arrived by controlling a sword, causing everyone to be shocked.

"Jiang Ming!" Chunyang Master leaped up, landed on a large banner, and shouted loudly, "For the sake of the people, for a world without arms, for the peace and prosperity of the nation, why don't you die? If you do, we, the Great Grandmasters, will guarantee our assistance to Emperor Fengwu and achieve true unification. Whether it's this million-strong army or the North Barbarians, we can all persuade them to join the empire."

The feudal kings below changed their expressions, their faces ugly as if they had eaten excrement, furious in their hearts but remaining silent.

That was because they were too close to these Great Grandmasters.

"All of you who violate the laws with martial arts should die. Once I control the Supreme Authority, I will trample the world of martial arts and eliminate all sects."

That was the inner thoughts of all the feudal kings.

Jiang Ming remained silent, but the long sword under his feet suddenly flew up into his hand, and he temporarily hovered in the air.

The long sword was raised high, pointing diagonally at the sky dome.

A murderous Sword Intention burst forth, piercing through the vastness, directly tearing the white clouds above. The frightening intention was like a tide, causing the million-

strong army to panic, with people screaming and horses neighing, almost disrupting their formation.

Primal qi trembled, and sword qi condensed.

In an instant, countless sword qi appeared densely in the sky, like dense raindrops.

“Shoot, kill him!”

A feudal king at the Master Realm roared furiously.

Bowstrings collapsed, and arrows flew like rain.

Within the army, many crossbows were aimed at Jiang Ming.

It was at this moment that Jiang Ming’s long sword fell, and at least a hundred feet of sword qi made everyone desperate. The endless sword qi also whistled down, shattering all the arrows that flew.

“Jiang Ming, do you really think you’re invincible?” shouted Chunyang Master.

“Chunyang Sword, break the Nine Heavens, block it for me!”

The Great Grandmasters, Grandmasters, and Innate experts below all made their move, but all were engulfed by the boundless, endless sword qi.

In a flash, screams filled the air and a blood mist exploded.

Jiang Ming stared blankly ahead. The previous sword had unexpectedly caused space to warp. Vaguely, he seemed to see countless intersecting lines, like a chessboard pattern.

“World barrier? Rule chains?”

He was puzzled.

At the same time, standing alone against a million-strong army, the boundless Killing Qi also gathered with the sword just now, vaguely making him feel an even higher level of power from the Slaughter Sword Intent.

However, it was too profound and unpredictable.

Difficult to comprehend.

“I’ve already perfected my Slaughter Sword Intent, haven’t I?”

Jiang Ming was puzzled.

But that sword just revealed something deeper to him.

Suppressing his thoughts, he looked down and saw a blood pit below. Only a few Great Grandmasters barely managed to stand, but they were still covered in blood, all of it sword wounds.

As for the others within this range, all of them were dead.

Whoosh...

With a wave of Jiang Ming's long sword, Chunyang Master and the others were also killed.

The million-strong army was terrified and began to panic.

"Submit and I won't kill you! Those who move, die!"

Three daggers flew out from Jiang Ming's body and disappeared into the army. Afterwards, the aura of three Great Grandmasters erupted and then fell silent.

"There are so many Great Grandmasters in this world!"

He couldn't help but exclaim.

Obviously, many had grown powerful in the wild, wanting to sneak in and exploit the chaos.

As for the daggers?

They were specifically crafted by Yan Feng to pinpoint and kill enemies within the army. Now, it seemed their effectiveness was quite satisfactory.

The three daggers rotated, killing many more Grandmasters before they stopped..

Chapter 63: Chapter 63: Human-shaped Lightning,

Opening the Path of Martial Arts

Great Grandmaster dead, feudal king dead, almost all Grandmasters dead, very few Innate masters left, and those that remained were no longer a threat.

"I'm going to the north!" Jiang Ming left with a message and stepped on his long sword to travel north.

Flying high in the sky, even faster than flying birds.

This exhilarating feeling of moving forward made Jiang Ming couldn't help but indulge in it.

The wind howled and he was accompanied by white clouds.

"The only downside is that it consumes too much."

The consumption of Qi in one incense time was comparable to the total Qi of an ordinary Great Grandmaster. In addition, maintaining the Realm of comprehension at all times also greatly consumed mental energy.

At the same time, it also spurred his mind power onto the long sword under his feet.

It was because of these terrifying abilities that Jiang Ming, who should not have been able to fly, was able to travel freely in the Heaven and Earth.

However, it was inevitably boring over time.

Fortunately, the Sword Control Flight was fast.

At sunset, outside the northern border, Jiang Ming saw the endless army, bustling with noise and neighing warhorses, ready for an attack.

City Gate of Zhenshan Pass was tightly closed, filled with watchful soldiers.

On a hillside, several people stood.

All of them had thick bones and exuded a wild aura.

"Who could have thought that the genius more terrifying than Elder Zhang, Jiang Ming, would turn out to be an Outer Realm Great Demon? Luckily, it's an Outer Realm Demon, and therefore attacked by martial artists from the world. Otherwise, who knows how long we'd have to wait to conquer the fertile land of the Great Yan Dynasty."

"Yes, now we have a chance! After this great battle, the Great Yan will be greatly weakened, and it will be the best time for us to invade!"

"Trampling on their land, conquering their people, playing with their women, enslaving their spirits, eating and drinking their delicacies, hahaha, thinking about it, I can't help but feel my blood boiling."

"What we should care about is why there is Heavenly intent? If Heaven has intent, is it still Heaven? If Heaven has intent, what are we? How come it feels like domesticated cows and horses?"

“Why bother with all that?! I just know that I will have endless delicacies, endless beautiful clothes, endless fertile lands, endless beauties, and endless joy!”

“Right! However, I should have led the people to the Great Yan and seen if Jiang Ming died or if I could kill him. If Jiang Ming died, I would take advantage of the situation to wipe out the strong men of the Great Yan and kill even Elder Zhang.”

“National Teacher, why bother with this trouble, no matter who wins or loses, we will directly push forward, and wherever our army passes, they must be obliterated.”

Yet at this moment, they saw a streak of light coming at them.

“Sword Control Flight? National Teacher, am I seeing things?”

“My king, your eyes aren’t deceiving you, it is Sword Control Flight. And he is so young, surely it is Jiang Ming, how did he come here? Oh no, he must have resolved the trouble there. It’s over, my king, run!”

“Run? Now that I’m here, there’s nowhere in the world left for you!”

The person in question was naturally Jiang Ming, and he had also heard their conversations.

He slammed down with a palm in mid-air, Primal qi surged, the mountain wind solidified, and a palm print with a size of a hundred feet immediately emerged. The Yin and Yang Qi flowed, creating a vast and oppressive force.

Under the palm of his hand, a terrifying force of suppression formed, making the air viscous and horrifying.

Even the actions of the two Grandmasters trapped inside were extremely difficult.

This was the Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand.

“Jiang Ming, stop, stop!”

The National Teacher roared, and launched a fist towards the sky.

The others also attacked together; power surged but they couldn’t break the falling huge palm print.

Bang...

With a thunderous explosion, the hillside was suddenly flattened by a considerable amount.

There was no aura left below.

All wiped out.

Jiang Ming turned around and headed for the North Barbarian army.

The Heaven Splitting Sword was drawn out, and the Slaughter Sword Intent burst forth. He dashed back and forth, numerous Sword Qi turned into the Death God's scythe and harvested wildly.

"Killing Qi!"

Jiang Ming faintly felt the Dao Resonance even more powerful than the Slaughter Realm, but like a castle in the air, he could only see it dimly, let alone grasp it.

With one powerful sword, the void twisted, and the interlaced lines and chains reappeared. He wanted to progress further, but he had an indescribable sense of danger.

"Slaughter, Death!"

Jiang Ming had already landed on the ground.

Using the Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, a single sword strike wiped out everything within a hundred feet radius. He moved swiftly like lightning, constantly understanding the Dao Resonance hidden in the killing.

An odd force rippled out from his body.

"Realm of Death!"

His aura changed, and it seemed like Jiang Ming had lost all vitality, turning into a dead person.

"Life begets death, only then can there be order in the world!"

"Death begets life; only then can the cycle continue."

"Life and death are like yin and yang, interdependent and mutually restraining, going round and round, revealing the ultimate truth of the world!"

The Vitality Force began to flow.

Left side life, right side death, merging into one and forming life and death.

The Life and Death Realm was completed!

Jiang Ming's face was filled with joy.

Not long after, another stream of Dao Resonance flowed out, filled with the raging intent of destruction.

This is the Destruction Sword Intent.

Slaughter, destruction, death, life and death...

After a long time.

Night falls.

He also felt exhausted, coming from the depths of his soul.

Eventually, turning into sword light, he left. Looking at the vast land outside the city, there were ruined limbs and damaged bodies everywhere. Of the 500,000 strong army, definitely fewer than 10,000 survived.

They all went crazy.

Under the night sky, Jiang Ming stopped at the top of a mountain, sat down, and comprehended the various realms he had just understood, helping him dissipate the anger in his heart.

The next day.

Jiang Ming returned to the Imperial Capital, gathered with everyone, and shared how he had wiped out the 50 armies, shocking everyone once again.

"The world of martial arts will be at peace for at least 20 years."

For the world of martial arts, 20 years were like a cycle.

"The North Barbarians will not dare, no, they will not dare to offend the border for 50, maybe even a hundred years!"

Elder Zhang said again.

"A hundred years? No, they only have two outcomes: extinction or complete integration into the dynasty!" This was Yan Feng's determination.

In the following days, she carried Jiang Ming's supreme power and began to rectify the world, conducting thorough reforms. Those who obstructed her were all crushed.

Jiang Ming, however, did not care. He immersed himself in cultivation and occasionally gathered with Elder Zhang and the others.

“To comprehend the realms, liquefy the Qi, and truly break through the Great Grandmaster Realm, that is the Martial Arts Fourth Layer on my side.”

In his spare time, Jiang Ming also shared with them the realm above the Great Grandmaster.

With a clear framework in mind, it was as if they had received a great favor.

The whole world was turbulent.

Yan Feng finally secured her throne as the empress.

Jiang Wusheng's name resounded through the world, especially with the Battle of Changping and the Northern Battle, which firmly established his martial sage status.

Some even said that he was an immortal among men.

People in various places offered their worship to him.

Upon hearing this news, Jiang Ming could not help but feel somewhat amused.

Unknowingly, the three-year period was approaching.

Outside Heaven's Gate Pass, in the land of Changping.

Jiang Ming came here once again.

He floated in mid-air, his momentum soaring, his terrifying power distorting the void, and above his head appeared a vortex.

“Today, I will verify one thing.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he punched a black hole into the void.

Inside were countless lines that broke one after another. However, immediately after, lightning appeared and repelled him.

Then, many lines and lightning gathered together, forming a bolt of lightning, no—a human-shaped lightning.

Suddenly, Jiang Ming had an epiphany.

“Haha, I understand now! Yan Feng, I shall pave the way of martial arts for you!”

He couldn't help but laugh loudly up at the sky..

Chapter 64: Chapter 64: Slaying Immortal with One Sword, Heavenly Sword

Memories of his past life and experiences in this one made Jiang Ming's thoughts more unconstrained and daring than the average person.

Could the cultivation of a one-party world only be confined to the realm of Great Grandmaster?

He didn't believe it.

Especially after reaching the peak of his own strength, being able to distort the void, and discovering the invisible chains between heaven and earth, he had some suspicions.

Perhaps, this was being confined by heaven and earth.

What if he could break it? for the best novel reading experience

This thought had long been there, but he feared that once he broke the shackle and opened the confinement, he would also leave, so he hadn't acted until now.

In the meantime, he used the dual cultivation method and merged into heaven and earth, assisting Yan Feng and two others in comprehending the realms and improving their strength through promoting his own realm of comprehension.

At the same time, after his precious essence was integrated during the most intense crossover of Yin and Yang, he helped the other party refine and temper themselves while also improving their roots and bones.

During this year, Jiang Ming could be said to have been diligently working.

It also proved the saying that the greatest joy in the human world is dual cultivation.

Being able to help each other improve while also perfecting one's own way was a win-win situation.

Why not?

Now, even Lan had become a Great Grandmaster.

Yan Feng and Commander Jin were even more unfathomable.

In the distance.

“Space is being twisted.” Elder Zhang exclaimed.

“He created a black hole.” Lu Yuan smacked his lips, “Brother Jiang is still so awesome. Holy shit, what is that? The lightning turned into a human form?”

At this moment, they were all stunned.

“What a terrifying aura!” Yan Feng frowned, “Could it be the will of Heaven and Earth!”

“The will of Heaven and Earth?” Elder Zhang’s brows jumped, “Could it be that Fellow Jiang mentioned that he would open the way for us in martial arts, and that we should overcome the will of Heaven and Earth to break the shackles?”

“Fellow Jiang should be a mentor for thousands of generations!” After the doubt, Elder Zhang immediately affirmed, and at the same time, he admired Jiang Ming even more.

He couldn’t help but bow and salute, expressing his respect for the fearless person who pioneered the way of martial arts.

“Should we make a move?” Lan was very worried.

“Get ready first, if Brother Jiang can’t win, we’ll immediately step in!” Commander Jin held a long sword in his hand, with a strong sword intent surging.

There were also Wang Wudi, Chen Yu, and others.

They all watched with great concern.

However, the imposing manner emitted by both Jiang Ming and the human-shaped lightning made them feel terrified and even unable to approach that side with their own strength as Great Grandmasters.

Jiang Ming fell to the ground and looked at the human-shaped lightning, “Are you the will of the world?”

He already knew that this was a test of the world’s ultimate power. Once passed, the shackles of the world could be broken.

The restriction on cultivation would no longer exist.

The future breakthroughs would be easy, and then... perhaps ascension.

In an instant, countless thoughts flashed through his mind.

Clang...

There was no response, and the human-shaped lightning just pulled a lightning spear from the void and pierced it towards him.

The spear whistled, and the void distorted.

Boom...

Jiang Ming moved forward, and with a fist, he shattered the long spear.

When he looked at his fist, it was actually wounded.

It was beyond the power of a Great Grandmaster!" Jiang Ming immediately made a judgment as he punched through the void, and the blazing Chunyang Qi also gushed out, giving his fist an imposing momentum that was invincible.

The human-shaped lightning was faster, and with a flash, it reached Jiang Ming and fought him.

Rumble...

The two completely merged into the light. In just a short moment, they had collided eighty-one times, and the power generated by the collision tore apart heaven and earth and twisted the void.

They were also shrouded in light.

The Nine Suns Divine Fist displayed the supreme yang power, mighty and domineering; In addition, there was the comprehended Inch Fist, which brought physical power to its peak.

With an inch of power and a thousand blows, the overlaid strength was terrifying to the extreme.

"Inch Fist, triple strike!"

Rumble...

The fist shadow followed his movements, merging the afterimages into one, releasing the power in an instant and directly blasting the human-shaped lightning.

Thunder and lightning emerged, the air exploded in front.

Before Jiang Ming could be happy, lightning condensed again, and a new human-shaped lightning appeared, this time with even stronger aura, even pulling in the power of the void, twisting the territory, and forming a forbidden area.

“Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel, die for me!”

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes, clapped his hands, and the Yin-Yang Energy flowed, placing the human-shaped lightning in the stream and grinding it at a high speed.

The terrifying force of the grinding wheel made even Elder Zhang, who was watching the battle, shudder, yet it was easily broken by the human-shaped lightning.

Clang...

The human-shaped lightning raised its hand, and an invisible force filled the air, making Jiang Ming stunned and showing a serious expression.

He felt a tremendous pressure from all directions, from the sky, vast and heavy, like heavenly might, omnipresent.

Pressing down on his body, and oppressively on his soul as well.

Slap...

When the opponent slapped down, there was an unshakable feeling, as if there was no place to hide or escape. The invisible force sealed the world and made him feel like a trapped sheep.

Clang!

The long sword at his back flew out of its sheath and landed in his hand, Slaughter Sword Intent shot straight at the bull, carrying the power of slaughtering all living beings, cutting through the vast sky, slicing the palm print in half.

Without waiting for his happiness, the human-shaped lightning moved again, slapped a big hand, the void shivered, and numerous palm prints appeared.

Each one was about a yard in size, all falling down towards him.

It was like a divine attack from above the Nine Heavens.

Jiang Ming's pupils shrank, took a deep breath, and merged three strange forces into one, making the Heaven Splitting Sword in his hand tremble slightly.

Slaughter, destruction, death.

The three forces merged into the long sword, forming Slaying Immortal Sword One.

Humming...

The long sword quivered, emitting a light that could destroy everything, the void flashed violently, and the sword light turned into a mighty force, breaking all barriers, shattering the principles, and sweeping away countless palm prints.

“Sword and Knife Forbidden Zone, die for me!”

The Heaven Slicing Saber appeared behind him, the sharp saber aura could slash open heaven and earth, smash everything.

Under the long blade, a sharp sword hovered horizontally.

The sword and knife combined, unleashing an invincible blow.

This was the lethal killing move he comprehended.

The long blade broke through the void, slashing out a Yin-Yang combination, like sealing and closing; Heaven Splitting Sword merged the supreme destructive power of Slaying Immortal Sword One into it.

Like sealing and closing, Yin-Yang suppressed; Slaying Immortal Sword One, killed gods and ghosts alike.

This was a different kind of fusion of multiple realms of comprehension, terrifying beyond imagination.

But at this moment, the human-shaped lightning pointed one hand to the sky, and one hand to the ground. In an instant, a green light descended from the sky, vast and majestic, possessing the power to suppress everything; a muddy energy rose from below, boundlessly heavy, with unparalleled power.

It directly broke through Jiang Ming's Sword and Knife Forbidden Zone's power and merged into the human-shaped lightning. The opponent clapped his hands and pushed forward abruptly, forcefully breaking the Forbidden Zone.

The terrifying force swept over, and Jiang Ming was also blown away.

“How could it be so strong?”

Jiang Ming was extremely shocked.

He casually threw away the Heaven Slicing Saber, as the fusion of the sword and knife technique was ultimately still immature and became a burden in such a great war.

He also sensed the nature of the opponent's power.

Drawing the vast sky, absorbing the heaviness of the earth, and merging them together formed the power of Qiankun World.

The human-shaped lightning rushed over, its large hand turned, and a daylight star emerged, the light exploded, and then condensed into an Invisible Mountain pressing down on him.

The ground around Jiang Ming silently sank.

It's the power of the sky!"

He frowned, feeling the opponent's overwhelming power like heavenly might, and his heart was moved. A new Sword Intention sprang up from him.

As soon as this Dao Resonance appeared, Commander Jin's long sword began to tremble.

Countless swords in Heaven's Gate Pass buzzed and quivered as if they sensed the arrival of the supreme emperor.

"Vault of Heaven Sword Intent, no, it's Heavenly Sword Intent!"

Jiang Ming had an epiphany but quickly suppressed this Dao Resonance. The sword in his hand trembled slightly, and in just one stroke, it split the Divine Mountain and severed the heaven and earth.

Slaying Immortal Sword Two!

Chapter 65: Chapter 65: Ascension, Seed, Return

In this year, Jiang Ming spent his time comprehending the Heaven and Earth, understanding the Realm of comprehension, and perfecting the Unique Secrets.

Inch Fist, Sword and Knife Forbidden Zone.

The Slaughter Immortal Sword One, created by merging three realms of killing, destruction, and death, was still incredibly terrifying, although it was limited by the incompleteness of the three realms and its potential had not yet been fully tapped.

If there is Slaughter Immortal Sword One, there must be Slaughter Immortal Sword Two.

This was one of the ultimate moves Jiang Ming comprehended.

He infused this sword with the immense Power of Blood.

Jiang Ming's physical strength had long exceeded the imagination of ordinary people, and as he had said, even standing still, Lu Yuan would have difficulty killing him.

Now it was even more difficult.

Jiang Ming's Qi, and Blood were his own strength, and combined with the fusion of three intentions, the power of this sword reached new heights.

With one slash, mountains could be split, seas divided, and cities shattered.

Boom...

As the sword light flashed, it broke through the laws, cut off order, and destroyed everything. Not only did the illusory mountain disintegrate, but even the human-shaped lightning was destroyed by a single sword.

Even the void in front of him was cut open, with countless Lock Chains crisscrossing beneath it being cut apart as well.

"That is Law, that is Principle."

At a glance, it brought enlightenment, countless principles flowing through his heart, healing along with it.

The sky remained the same, except for the Broken Earth left behind, and the boundless residue of Sword Intention, nothing was different.

"Is it over?" Jiang Ming waited a bit, and as the human-shaped lightning did not appear again, he let out a slight sigh of relief, "I still have the third sword!" Hum...

As his words fell, the sky trembled.

"Noway!"

Jiang Ming was stunned.

Above, dark clouds gathered, and thunder and lightning flashed. A massive vortex formed, obscuring the sky.

A tremendous pressure swept down, as if the calamity descended, and the end times were imminent.

Elder Zhang and the others were all shocked.

Just now, in the battle between Jiang Ming and the human-shaped lightning, the terrifying power and the extraordinary strength made even Elder Zhang's heart tremble, as if he was witnessing a battle between gods.

He felt so small in comparison. Tôt *novel* updates on [n/\(o\)/v/elb/in\(.\)com](http://n/(o)/v/elb/in(.)com)

Especially that final sword; he felt that even the Zhen Wu Sect could be leveled with a single slash. He thought it was over, but now there was another twist.

"Is it really that difficult to open the Martial Art road?"

Elder Zhang fell into self-doubt.

Without Jiang Ming's arrival, wouldn't their journey be cut short?

"This Heaven shall be slain!"

Elder Zhang raised his hand and pointed at the sky, roaring.

He was truly furious.

The pursuit of the Martial Art was already full of obstacles, and they had finally seen hope, only to be shackled and chained, driven to despair and anger.

At this moment, in the center of the vortex, a ray of light condensed and formed into human-shaped lightning, descending at great speed, as if coming from the Immortal realm.

Sacred and majestic, the aura boundless.

"Slaying Immortal Sword Three, die!"

Jiang Ming was angered too.

According to his original estimation, even with the world's shackles, it should not be this powerful. Yet, the human-shaped lightning appeared one after another.

Now a third one appeared.

Jiang Ming took off into the air, transforming into an arrow as he charged towards the opponent, all of his strength exploding outwards.

The sea-like Qi, overwhelming Blood Qi, and the incredibly strong but hard-to-capture Soul Power all surged out, then gathered together and fused with the three great Sword Intentions of killing, destruction, and death, forming the Unparalleled Sword.

The true Unparalleled Sword.

Like a sharp ribbon, the sword light pierced into the depths of the sky.

In the eyes of Elder Zhang and the others, the sword light flashed, and the Heaven and Earth were torn apart. Dark clouds and lightning were all slashed open.

Even the human-shaped lightning's body stiffened, split in two, and disintegrated.

The dark clouds dissipated, and the thunder vanished.

Boom, boom, boom...

At this moment, a strange sound like a broken string of a zither echoed in everyone's ears, reaching deep into their souls.

Mysteriously, they all felt their hearts loosen.

It was as if the shackles in the core of their lives had been unlocked.

When they looked up, the sky seemed higher; when they looked down, the ground seemed wider.

"The shackles are broken, the cages are gone, and I've gained great freedom!" Elder Zhang felt the change the deepest, unable to contain his joy. His Qi started to circulate involuntarily, causing Yin-Yang energy to spin rapidly, transforming his Qi into a drop of liquid, which then triggered a chain reaction.

All the Qi in his Dantian began to liquefy.

"Thank you, Holy Master Jiang, for opening the ancient martial arts!" Elder Zhang bowed deeply toward Jiang Ming. His booming voice echoed in all directions, reaching the ends of the sky.

"Thank you, Holy Master Jiang, for opening the ancient martial arts!" At this moment, martial artists all over the world gained some enlightenment and bowed toward Jiang Ming's direction.

At the same time, Elder Zhang's Qi had completely transformed, becoming completely liquefied. A ray of light appeared above his head, illuminating him.

"Above the Grandmaster is ascension!" Elder Zhang looked up as his eyes sparkled, and he saluted Jiang Ming in the distance. "Fellow Jiang, I hope we meet again someday!"

"Everyone, I'll go ahead!"

“Ascension, ascension!”

“Is it becoming immortal, or the beginning of martial arts?”

“Haha, I can’t wait any longer!”

Amid the laughter, under the astonished gaze of Yan Feng and the others, Elder Zhang’s figure quickly rose and then vanished into the light.

“He ascended?” Yan Feng was stunned, then delighted.

“He ascended, so doesn’t that mean we can too?” Commander Jin cheered, “Can we go to the world where Brother Jiang is?”

“Definitely!” Lan nodded vigorously.

However, when they looked in the other direction, they found that Jiang Ming hadn’t fallen back down and was still suspended in mid-air. They couldn’t help but feel anxious.

High in the sky-

After killing the human-shaped lightning, Jiang Ming’s body stiffened and was locked by an inexplicable force. He was imprisoned on all sides, with the surrounding area turning into a cage where he could only move within a tiny space.

Simultaneously, a green seed fell from the sky, entered the Baihui acupoint, Falling 24. Floors, and sank deep into his Dantian, becoming silent and motionless.

At the same time, lines of text appeared before his eyes: Martial arts limit, killed three human-shaped lightning in a row, broke through the ultimate limitations, and won a hidden reward.

He would be teleported back in one minute.

The message was straightforward.

“Hidden reward?”

“What kind of seed is that?”

Jiang Ming frowned.

He would rather not receive something that entered his body so directly.

Furthermore, he didn’t even know its effect.

“Does this thing have any side effects?” Jiang Ming asked.

There was no response.

“Will they ascend to the Main World, or to another secret realm world?”

There was no answer as well.

“Will I be able to see them again? Can I go to the secret realm world they ascended to the next time?”

The sky was silent.

Damn it!

Jiang Ming became anxious and wanted to curse out loud but forcibly held back. He turned to look at Yan Feng and the others in the distance and shouted, “Practice hard, ascend, and continue to cultivate! Only strength can break through all restraints. Yan Feng, Jin Yinhua, Lan, wait for me...”

As his voice fell, his figure suddenly faded.

A long sword fell from the sky.

“Jiang Lang...”

Exclamations came from below, but Jiang Ming could no longer hear them.

Main World, Ten Thousand Realms Tower, second floor.

Jiang Ming appeared in front of the World Gate, feeling somewhat dazed. But then, his body trembled involuntarily, and he felt a deep connection with the Heaven and Earth.

A powerful aura surged out, pushing Qin Zhiyan, who had been waiting for him all this time, away.

However, Jiang Ming’s face changed drastically..

Chapter 66: Chapter 66: Levels of the Tao Realm

The Dantian Qi sea, with a radius of a hundred zhangs, was filled with vast Qi. At this moment, it was undergoing a drastic metamorphosis.

The Yin-Yang Scripture was involuntarily rotating.

The Qi was condensing, collapsing, and the power of various realms of comprehension was also being integrated into it, accelerating the transformation and restraining the Qi outbreak at the same time. for the best novel reading experience

The Qi Sea turned into an immense Tai Chi diagram, with a drop of liquid suddenly appearing in the eyes of the Yin and Yang fish.

There were no constraints, it was completely natural.

A single drop of pure Yin, one drop of pure Yang.

Among the rotation of Yin and Yang, myriad strange forces were integrated into it.

The Qi began to undergo a chain reaction of transformation.

A powerful aura surged rising up. This scene startled Qin Zhiyan, and several other martial artists in the Second Realm also showed expressions of shock.

The middle-aged martial artist guarding the World Gate suddenly straightened up, his eyes gleaming brightly, "The realm of comprehension resonates with Heaven and Earth, he brought back all the power he obtained from the World of Secret Realm, integrating it with the Dao Resonance of the Main World, imprinting it with my heart on the Heavenly Heart. Though the worlds differ and the rules vary, once resonance is achieved, it will be fully assimilated."

"This kind of pressure makes me feel suffocated, the level of comprehension he has achieved must be terrifying."

"The momentum is sweeping like a mountain and a tsunami, and it's still rising, he was restricted in the Secret Realm, and the moment he returned, the suppression dissipated, and he began to break through!"

"Eighteen years old, and he is about to step in to the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts."

"The key point is that he achieved the ability to bring back the power from the minor world. After years of accumulation, his achievement will soar to the sky."

"Our Pingyang City, is about to produce a true dragon!"

The middle-aged man rapidly sent out the message.

In another place.

Qin Zhiyan stood to watch, feeling the powerful aura surrounding Jiang Ming that was as vast as the ocean, and shock lingered on her face for a long time.

“Not only did he survive, but he also grew to this extent.”

“His temperament has also undergone an earth-shattering change.”

“Being in front of him feels like facing a grandmaster of martial arts, no, it’s even stronger than a grandmaster of martial arts, much, much stronger.”

“What kind of opportunity did he come across that made him grow to this extent?”

Qin Zhiyan couldn’t calm down for a long time.

Before long, two people arrived.

“City Lord, Elder Tang!” The middle-aged man guarding the World Gate greeted respectfully.

“Second floor, realising the realm of comprehension when returning, and he is still making a breakthrough, such a genius!” Master Song appraised Jiang Ming and couldn’t help but exclaim. He had a sudden thought and turned to the elder by his side, “Elder Tang, the one you were talking about, is it him? Young age, outstanding comprehension, it’s reasonable for him to have skyrocketed after stepping into the Secret Realm.”

“It’s him, Jiang Ming!” Elder Tang’s face lit up with a smile, and then turned serious again, “His realm resonates with Heaven and Earth, though it’s indistinct, I can feel that there is at least...”

He paused and didn’t finish his sentence.

He sighed again, “When he asked me if he could become the Province Top Scorer with his cultivation level of Martial Arts Second Realm, I said yes, because of the Ten Thousand Realms Tower! Surprisingly, this youngster really came here, not only did he successfully emerge from the tower, but he also achieved such great success, good, good, really good!”

He was genuinely happy.

“He is indeed an unseen dragon!” Master Song carefully sensed the surroundings, and he was greatly astonished.

It was at this moment that Jiang Ming’s aura began to fade, and he opened his eyes.

He was aware of the situation around him.

“Elder Tang!” Jiang Ming nodded at Qin Zhiyan, then looked ahead and smiled, “Do I now qualify to become the Province Top Scorer?”

“Your success rate is ninety-nine percent!” Elder Tang smiled.

“Why isn’t it one hundred percent? I believe I’m up there!” Jiang Ming was curious.

“You fall a bit short, because there are many variables. There are some strong second generations and Tianjiaos you don’t know about. I mean, real Tianjiaos!” As Elder Tang spoke, he pointed at the elder next to him, “This is the City Lord, Master Song, you can call him Elder Song.”

“Eider Song!” Jiang Ming slightly bowed.

He sensed the strength of the two, still unfathomable with his current self.

“Good, very good. With you, I can finally hold my head high in this year’s Martial Exam!” Master Song was clearly very happy. He said, “Come, let’s go upstairs and talk about your situation in detail, and clarify some of your doubts. After all, with your previous status, you were not privy to some secret matters.”

Jiang Ming had no objections.

Strong Second Generation?

A true genius?

This was expected, just like in his previous life there were classes for gifted students, such as advanced math classes, youth classes, etc., not to mention in the great martial world.

What really concerned him was that, after coming back, he felt a sense of inexplicable heaviness, vicissitudes, vastness, and boundless pressure.

Much heavier than the Nine Yin and Nine Yang World.

When he stepped on the elevator, a ball of Qi appeared in Jiang Ming’s palm, and he was shocked as soon as he sensed it.

“The destructive power has reduced by 90%!”

This was a true feeling.

“Different Worlds, different rules,” Elder Tang smiled and said, “The World of Secret Realm you entered in the Martial Art Second Realm is just the lowest level practice ground. The world’s level is low, the rules, the power level is naturally much lower, correspondingly, the destructive power surges by geometric multiples.”

“Let me put it in a not so perfect metaphor!”

“The rules in the Secret Realm World are like hair strands, while the rules in the Main World are like steel bars!”

“The same power, in the Secret Realm World can shatter mountains with a punch, slash rules with a sword, like a God; but in the Main World, the destructive power is greatly reduced. This does not mean weak power, but the suppression of the rules, being offset by the endless sea of Primal Qi.”

“But the power you cultivate in the Secret Realm, or Realm of comprehension, or True meaning, as long as you achieve the corresponding accomplishments, it totally belongs to you, you should have experienced this!”

Elder Tang’s metaphor was very vivid.

Jiang Ming understood.

“Elder Tang, are Realm of comprehension and True meaning two different powers?” He couldn’t help asking as a thought struck his mind.

In the Secret Realm World, the Third Layer of Martial Arts is a Grandmaster, but in the Main World, the Third Layer is the Gang Qi Realm, Fourth Layer is the Grandmaster, and the Fifth Layer is the Great Grandmaster.

“Yes, they are two different kinds of power!” Master Song interrupted, “Apart from Primal Qi, the power of Heaven and Earth is another kind of Dao power, or Dao Realm. The Dao Realm is divided into several levels, the lowest level is Realm of comprehension, above that is True meaning, and above True meaning involves higher level powers.”

The corner of Jiang Ming’s mouth twitched a little.

He indeed had little knowledge of these facts.

“A Secret Realm World, due to its level constraint, has enormous limitations on what can be known and understood,” said Master Song.

While talking, they reached the top floor, the elevator opened, and they walked towards Master Song’s office.

The Ten Thousand Realms Tower was also under his control.

Jiang Ming had countless thoughts swirling in his mind.

In this short time after returning, he sensed a huge difference, along with changes in himself.

His cultivation level had broken through, entering the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts.

Here, it is referred to as a Grandmaster, the true Grandmaster-level Realm.

Looking at the world, he was considered a master.

In Pingyang City, he was absolutely a respected character.

This was nothing extraordinary; it was just the conversation between Elder Tang and Elder Song had given him a great shock, making him acutely aware that the two knew many secrets unknown to ordinary people.

He was even more awed by the terrifyingness of the Main World, it was unfathomable.

But at that moment, Jiang Ming was engrossed in changes of the system.

Because after the breakthrough just now, he had obtained the fourth Talent..

Chapter 67: Chapter 67: The Fourth Talent

“Ding: Congratulations to the host for stepping into the Martial Arts Fourth Realm, temporarily solidifying the Master of Space’ talent.”

“Ding: Please become the Federal Martial Arts Champion at the end of the Martial Exam, otherwise, the Master of Space’ talent will disappear.”

This talent had already merged into Jiang Ming’s bloodline, branded in his soul, and had completely become his ability.

The integration of the talent was silent, as if it did not bring about any changes.

But at a glance, he seemed to be able to see through layers of space.

Faintly, he could grasp some space veins.

[Master of Space]: Born in harmony with the Space Art, easily feel the spatial fluctuations, possesses a trace of the imprint of the supreme space rules, allows the host to comprehend the Space Art, control the space power, and eventually become the Master of Space. Note: The talent ability increases as the strength increases.

This is an absolutely terrifying potential talent.

However, now is not the time to explore.

After talking with the two elders for a long time, Jiang Ming left.

Outside the Ten Thousand Realms Tower.

Jiang Ming looked at himself, wearing luxurious clothes, with long flowing hair, except for his long sword and accessories that did not come out, there were no other changes.

Thankfully, otherwise, it would have been a great joke to come out naked.

“Jiang Ming, you’ve changed a lot!” Qin Zhiyan had been waiting outside all the time, and when she saw him come out, she inexplicably felt a pressure that was even more terrifying than facing the principal.

“Of course there are big changes after surviving a dangerous situation!”

Jiang Ming sighed slightly.

Carriages and horses, noisy people.

Compared to the World of Secret Realm, there was more noise and excitement here.

One hour had passed, which was equivalent to three years’ time.

Now it was still Tian Wu Calendar 9918, May 28th.

It made him feel a bit dazed.

“Time, space, years!”

He raised his hand as if trying to grasp something, but ultimately let go.

“I also want to go. Can you tell me about your experience?”

“Alright!”

Jiang Ming briefly told his story.

Leaving the stringent conditions and achieving greater difficulty, just like collecting the Nine Yin and Nine Yang, Cultivation Skills were scattered among the world’s forces, how to obtain them? Either become the world’s number one, or become the Emperor.

This was no longer just stringent.

Especially when it came to the end, when all the world attacked Jiang, it made Qin Zhiyan reveal a horrified expression: “You, you actually held on?”

Sect, Feudal King, Army...

Just thinking about it made her shudder.

“Of course you do, or else how would you get out?” Qin Zhiyan showed a puzzled expression, “Jiang Ming, do you think I can go in for a try? Maybe I will enter a simple secret realm world?”

“I don’t recommend it.” Jiang Ming said seriously, “It is because of the special opportunities that I gradually broke through the situation. If you enter, it is too dangerous.”

“Yes, it’s too dangerous, but, Just, if you don’t break through the secret realm world, you will eventually become blurred with the crowd.” Qin Zhiyan murmured, “Jiang Ming, do you think if I keep a low profile for the first two years, and don’t show up in the third year, can I keep hiding? After all, being designated an outer realm heavenly devil only gives a rough range. If I go to the Imperial City or a crowded place to stay...”

She didn’t continue.

If it was like this, how could she achieve anything?

However, her eyes lit up at that moment: “It can be a try, if my cultivation is not enough, and my accumulation is not enough, I will not appear, and after three years, if nothing comes out... if...”

“Go, you must go! ”

“In Pingyang City, I’m a genius, but when I look at the whole province and the whole world, I’m just a tiny shrimp.”

“I don’t want to live a mediocre life!”

“I don’t want to marry someone hurriedly in the future.”

“I want to go to the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield!”

“I want to enter the Cosmic Starry Sky! ”

“I want to witness the scenery above the realm of longevity!”

Til go back this time!”

Her determination grew stronger, and a flame burned in her eyes. After speaking, she turned and walked towards the Ten Thousand Realms Tower.

“You’ve just stepped into the Second Realm, and the chances of you not coming back if you enter are quite high.” Jiang Ming stopped, “Without the chance encounter, though your growth will be slow, who knows what future achievements you may have!”

“One step slow, all steps slow!” Qin Zhiyan did not look back.

“Wait!” Jiang Ming suddenly said.

Qin Zhiyan turned her head and saw a finger pointing at her eyebrow, her expression suddenly looking puzzled.

After a long time, her face was full of shock.

However, Jiang Ming was already gone.

“With Divine Skill? He can actually use this method. Jiang Ming, how much have you improved? Nine Yin and Nine Yang, Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Misty Rain Sword...!” Qin Zhiyan murmured, then shouted at the distance, “If I come back, I will definitely repay you!”

She resolutely left.

At home.

Jiang Ming drank a cup of tea and sat on the sofa, contemplating his conversation with Elder Tang, sorting out the information, and making simple arrangements for his future plans.

He had already understood the levels of Martial Arts.

Martial Arts were divided into: First Layer – Bone Tempering, Second Layer – The Sea of Qi, Third Layer – Air of Gang, Fourth Layer – Grandmaster, Fifth Layer – Great Grandmaster, Sixth Layer – Heavenly Phenomenon, Seventh Layer – Heavenly Human, Eighth Layer – Martial Arts Golden Core.

As for higher levels?

Jiang Ming did not ask.

Here, Martial Arts referred specifically to Qi Cultivation. Elder Tang also said that there was Body Refinement, but its consumption was too great, easy to harm the body, and difficult to popularize.

Qi Cultivation was the most universally applicable route.

In addition, there was Soul Refinement, and those with extraordinary talents sometimes awakened spiritual power early, and this group would receive special training.

There were also those with innate abilities, such as those who could control water or fire. In Elder Tang's words, although this group might progress quickly in the early stage and easily comprehend the Realm of Comprehension, they were not much stronger than ordinary people.

After the Fifth Level, there was hardly any advantage left.

“Strong Second Generation, Genius Training Camp!”

This was another key piece of news.

Those who mastered Martial Arts had numerous resources, a strong background, and some abilities difficult for ordinary people to understand. As a result, their descendants grew up much faster than ordinary people.

While others studied step by step, they had already taken off.

This was the Strong Second Generation.

There were also those with extraordinary talent or who had awakened strange abilities, and as soon as these people emerged, they would be taken away by the Genius Training Camp for special training.

Although they were one in ten thousand, they were not a small number in the entire Federation.

“If the Strong Second Generation and Genius Training Camp students don't make a move, you have a chance to become the Federal Top Scorer. But if they also participate in the Martial Exam, it will be difficult!”

Those were Elder Tang's exact words.

Elder Song also agreed. *Tôp novel updates on [n\(o\)/v/elb/in\(.\)com](http://n(o)/v/elb/in(.)com)*

At that time, he was puzzled as to whether those people would also participate in the Martial Exam?

The answer was: usually not.

But the Martial Exams had restrictions, as long as you were not over eighteen years old, you could participate, but only once in a lifetime.

If they participated, they would directly enter the final competition, and they would not usually appear in the early stages of selection.

“Can Elder Tang and the others really see through my foundation? Is it still difficult for me to become the Federal Top Scorer after a full burst?”

Jiang Ming was somewhat skeptical.

“It’s pointless to think too much. What’s most important now is to adapt to the environment of the Main World and further control my rapidly growing power!”

“What a pity, the next time I can enter the World Secret Realm, I have to wait for seven days!”

Seven days, this was an adaptation period to avoid losing touch with the Main World.

“Yan Feng, Jin Yinhua, Lan!”

Thinking of the three of them, Jiang Ming sighed.

Elder Tang and the others didn’t know much about the World Secret Realm.

“Next step, prepare for the Martial Exam!” Jiang Ming stood up and walked to the bedroom, his heart moved and the system screens appeared in front of him, first checking his current situation..

Chapter 68: Chapter 68: Divine Way

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Fourth realm (Grandmaster)

Body Cultivation: Third Transition

Cultivation Skills: Yin-Yang Scripture, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill; Yin-Yang Tai Chi Diagram, Three Swords of Slaying Immortal, Sword and Knife Forbidden Zone, Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel, Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand, Nine Suns Divine Fist, Sword Control Skill, Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Inch Fist, Star-pointing Finger, Great River Sword Intent etc.

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Nirvana Rebirth, Soul Dominator (Temporary Solidification), Master of Space (Temporary Solidification)

Tasks: Become the Province Top Scorer in the Martial Arts Examination Sea Selection;
Become the Federal Martial Arts Champion in the final stage of the Martial Exam

The information hasn't changed much.

"But...."

He winced again, observing his Dantian Qi sea, which was a hundred zhangs in radius, through his inner vision.

It was not easy to fill the Sea of Qi before, but now that the Qi has liquefied, only a shallow layer was covered. If he wanted to fill the Dantian again....

"It will be difficult!"

Jiang Ming was also helpless.

At this moment, the liquid Qi was slowly rotating, forming a real Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram.

The nature of the Qi also split into two, one being Taiyin, and the other being pure Yang.

As it had incorporated many intent and Dao resonances, the Qi could still produce other changes in properties.

Yin and Yang, which contains all things, and contains all rivers.

Moved by his mind, he merged into Heaven and Earth, and after activating his cultivation methods, the surging primal qi was like a raging river, flooding him in an instant and blending into his body.

"This speed...."

Jiang Ming's eyes brightened.

It was more than ten times faster than in the world of the secret realm.

But the disturbance was too significant, and he quickly stopped.

Jiang Ming opened his computer and entered the Tian Wu Combat Network, also known as the Sky Network.

This is a site for martial artists, with different access levels.

He had already verified as a Grandmaster, and his access level increased significantly. Now he could freely browse information he didn't understand before.

There was also an overwhelming number of various cultivation methods, categorised and making his head spin.

"This is the profound foundation!"

Jiang Ming was moved.

From the cultivation methods, he could see the terrifying power of the Federation.

He went to his personal page and opened the upload skills option. All the abilities he had understood could be uploaded for evaluation.

But if it is an existing cultivation method or if the core content of the cultivation method is 80% similar to an existing one, it is of no value.

Once it has value, he can sell it to the website for a sum of money. In addition, he will get 20% of the revenue if someone else buys it later.

This is an incentive for the innovation of martial artists and also a hidden reward for achievements in the world of the secret realm.

"Bone Forging Realm cultivation methods, between one thousand and one hundred thousand."

"Heart methods for cultivating Qi, between ten thousand and ten billion. The gap is too broad!"

Jiang Ming was very surprised.

However, when considering his own Yin-Yang Scripture, which could cultivate both Yin and Yang properties of Qi, he felt somewhat relieved thinking about the successful cultivation of the Ice Intent, Fire Intent, etc. in the future.

"Nine Yin and Nine Yang World, I was the first to go, then...."

Jiang Ming's eyes lit up, and his heart even skipped a beat.

He began to upload, from easy to difficult.

"Mountain-chopping Knife Technique, 95% overlap with existing knife techniques, worthless!"

"Stele-Breaking Palm, similar Palm techniques exist!"

Jiang Ming found that the basic sword, palm, knife techniques, etc., were basically already on the website.

Although the names were different, their overlapping rate was over 90%.

“Dragon-subduing Fist, an overlapping rate of 79%, just a bit short, valued at three hundred and sixty thousand.”

“Six Meridians Divine Sword, damn, there is a similar one!”

“Dragon-subduing Kick isn’t valid either!”

“Damn!”

Jiang Ming was speechless.

36 Forms of Light Rain Sword Skill, up to Drop Rain One Sword! Can do it, damn it, this set is actually worth five million four hundred thousand. Indeed, if you practice this set of sword skills, it is easy to comprehend the Rain Intent.”

“Twenty-four Qi cultivation methods of Nine Yin and Nine Yang, twelve are repeated, damn!”

“Nine Yin Divine Art, Nine Yang True Scripture, each is valued at thirty million, damn it!”

“What about the Yin-Yang Scripture? This is my fundamental method and cannot be uploaded.”bender

“The Longxiang Dominator Body Skill is worth twelve million. Is this body refining method truly worth so much? 1 can understand the sky-high price for Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill!”

Jiang Ming was overwhelmed.

His usually composed nature couldn’t help but vacillate between excitement and disappointment.

He also realized something—the more a method or mental cultivation technique helped in comprehending existing ones, the higher its value.

The value of cultivation skills embodying true meanings was even higher.

For instance, the Great River Sword Intent wasn’t a mental cultivation technique, yet its value was twenty million!

This far surpassed his imagination.

And then there were the Star-pointing Finger, the Nine Suns Divine Fist, and so on.

Each one more expensive than the last.

Moreover, the cultivation skills embodying realms of comprehension had a much lower overlap rate.

He had ordered takeout midway through, and it wasn't until nightfall that he finished.

Apart from the Yin-Yang Scripture, the Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, the Three Swords of Slaying Immortal, and a few other techniques he had deduced, he had uploaded them all.

As a result...

"One billion eight hundred million!"

Just as expected, knowledge equated to money.

Strength truly yielded wealth.

"One adventure has made me financially secure!"

Even though Jiang Ming was no longer concerned about money, he still found it somewhat remarkable.

"With this money..."

"I'll purchase Body Refinement cultivation skills for reference, and continue to perfect the Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill."

"Along with the path of merging realms of comprehension."

"And secret techniques related to Yin and Yang."

Once he thought about it this way, it seemed that one billion eight hundred million wasn't really that much.

"I currently have no shortage of Qi Path and Body Path techniques. The only thing I lack are the Divine cultivation techniques."

"After obtaining the talent of the Soul Dominator, even though my soul has become stronger and my spiritual power has skyrocketed, I have only developed some insignificant methods. I have certainly not fully exploited the capabilities of my spiritual power."

Jiang Ming could feel that while his spirit was enormous, the amount he could actually utilize was minuscule.

This was because he didn't have a cultivation method.

"The Meditation Heart Scripture, Taiyin Golden Toad Fishing, Laurel Picture, Concentration Technique, Star Cloud Vortex, Golden Crow Contemplation Skill, Boundless Black Hole, Thousand Flowing Lights..."

The divine techniques made Jiang Ming's eyebrows jump.

Some were very 'stellar', while others were very ancient. No matter how he looked at them, they were all weird.

"These techniques like Taiyin Golden Toad Fishing were learned from the secret realm world, weren't they?"

This wasn't just possible, it was very likely.

Even up to now, he still hadn't figured out exactly what the secret realm world was.

Jiang Ming calmed his spirit.

Seeing the introductions and the prices listed afterwards, he couldn't help but twitch at the corners of his mouth.

All the divine techniques were profound and mysterious. Awakening spiritual power and orthodox cultivation of it were two completely different concepts. But what couldn't be denied was that once one's spiritual power was awakened, they became an exceptionally gifted genius in the divine path.

"Awakening the spirit primarily involves control. This is a natural talent and can be developed indefinitely in this area."

"Cultivating the divine path is going from nothing to having something. It's somewhat similar to 'Yang God', but it also has its differences."

"Spirit is the surface, it's for utility."

"Soul is at the core, it's the essence."

After looking through some details of the divine path, Jiang Ming had a rough understanding in his heart.

He closed his eyes and began to contemplate what to do next.

Should he purchase a powerful divine cultivation method?

If so, then he won't have many Credit Points left.

"What I need are foundations, perspective, accumulation, a broad vision, a solid base, and guidance to a higher level."

"For the divine path, I only need basic cultivation methods. With a large amount of these and comprehensive analysis of each state, I should be able to create a divine cultivation method suitable for me."

Jiang Ming made up his mind.

"The Main World really does contain everything: martial arts, spirit, soul, awakened talents, body refinement, and more!"

"The stronger you are, the more permissions you have and the more you understand. The more you realise your own insignificance."

He couldn't help but shake his head.

Then, he began to review the details of each stage in the Soul Path..

Chapter 69: Chapter 69: Martial Exam Begins

Tianwu Calendar 9918, June 1st.

Early morning.

The Martial Exam begins today.

Jiang Ming finished his breakfast and walked on the street. The sight of the high-rise buildings was quite familiar.

Because today is special, most private cars have been prohibited from the roads except for public transportation, so as not to affect the candidates.

The nationwide Martial Exam is not something to be taken lightly.

"The results for the Province Top Scorer will be out today. I hope there are no surprises, or else..."

Jiang Ming shook his head.

As his gaze focused, the system screen appeared again.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Fourth realm (Grandmaster)

Body Cultivation: Fourth Transition

Divine Cultivators: Fourth Tier

Cultivation Skills: Yin-Yang Scripture, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill; Yin-Yang Tai Chi Diagram, Three Swords of Slaying Immortal, Sword and Knife Forbidden Zone, Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel, Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand, Nine Suns Divine Fist, Sword Control Skill, Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Inch Fist, Star-pointing Finger, Great River Sword Intent, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Nirvana Rebirth, Soul Dominator (Temporary Solidification), Master of Space (Temporary Solidification)

Mission: Become the Province Top Scorer in the Martial Arts Exam Preliminary Selection stage; Become the Federal Martial Arts Champion in the final stage of the Martial Exam

In recent days, Jiang Ming has been buying a large amount of medicinal meals to improve his Blood Qi for body refinement and has been absorbing and digesting numerous divine basic techniques.

With the limit of his third-transition physique, he quickly entered the fourth-transition realm in a short time.

Under the guidance of numerous soul refinement techniques, he initially deduced a divine technique.

Based on the Laurel Picture, Golden Crow Contemplation Skill, and the discovery that many divine techniques are based on Taiyin and Sun, he initially deduced the Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill after making breakthroughs in the path of Yin and Yang.

After a few simple rounds of cultivation, his progress skyrocketed, and he advanced directly into the fourth tier without any bottleneck.

“Awakening psychic powers, as long as you meditate, you can continuously strengthen your mental power. This is determined by talent, and the early stage promotion is relatively simple.”

“However, refining souls is more challenging as it requires creating something from nothing!”

Yet, for Jiang Ming, there seems to be no such issue.

The Talent of Soul Dominator allows him not only to control objects with psychic powers but also to rapidly improve his Divine Cultivation level. Find updated novels on [novelbin\(.\)co/m](http://novelbin(.)co/m)

Eight Stages of Divine Cultivation Level: Calming Spirit, Condensing Divinity, Illusory Image, Manifestation, Dharma Phase, Domain, Soul Core, Essence Core.

Calming Spirit is balancing the mind and soul, having clarity of heart without distractions, and cultivating spiritual power in the midst of tranquility.

Condensing Divinity is the coalescing of souls, creating something from nothing, and when the soul power gathers, it further condenses into an image of the self. As it cannot be displayed externally, it is known as the Illusory Image realm.

When soul power manifests and converges into solid matter for physical attacks, it is called Manifestation.

The fourth-tier of Divine Cultivators – the realm of Manifestation.

As for Dharma Phases?

Often, Divine Cultivation is practiced through contemplation. When the contemplated object possesses a spirit nature, it can detach from the body, manifesting inconceivable abilities.

And so on.

“Divine Cultivation is getting weirder and weirder.”

“This world is becoming stranger and stranger!”

Jiang Ming felt an awkward sensation.

However, one thing was certain: his combat power had drastically increased.

But his 1.8 billion fortune was quickly running out.

Someone appeared in front of him, blocking his path.

“Zhiyan!” Jiang Ming looked at her, and his eyes couldn’t help but light up.

At this moment, Miss Qin Zhiyan had shed some of her youthful naivete, appearing more mature and radiant, even more beautiful and charming, with a more restrained

and powerful aura, as well as traces of an artistic mood. "Congratulations!" Jiang Ming said with a smile.

"Thank you!" Qin Zhiyan tossed her hair aside, and her sweet and delicate face became even more exquisite. Looking at Jiang Ming sincerely, she said, "If it weren't for you, I would have most likely died in there."

"What about the others?" Jiang Ming pointed towards the front.

"Good!"

The two of them chatted while walking.

"After coming back, I wanted to go find you directly, but I needed to adapt to the new power, so I didn't go and waited until now." Qin Zhiyan briefly explained and then talked about her experiences.

After entering the world of secret realm, she had been cultivating the Nine Yin Divine Art and Nine Yang True Scripture that Jiang Ming had taught her, as well as the Ten Thousand Swords Return to One and a set of Gentle Rain Sword Technique.

She also secretly amassed a lot of wealth for quick advancement.

"It's relatively easy to achieve the condition to leave early, but the achievement is extremely difficult. Becoming the Empress, the Martial Arts Supreme, contending for the strongest martial art in the world, and obtaining two weapons that are said to make one the Martial Arts Supreme, they are all too difficult." Qin Zhiyan sighed.

Jiang Ming's expression changed slightly.

Two weapons that could make one the Martial Arts Supreme?

Sword of Heaven's edge? Dragon-Slaying Saber?

"One is a Dragon-Slaying Sword, and the other is a Dragon-Slaying Saber. Compared to them, I still have hope." Qin Zhiyan continued, "I wasn't content to leave empty-handed, so I started planning, targeting only one sword and one saber. After learning that these two weapons were extremely sharp but didn't have special abilities, I suspected that there must be some hidden secret inside and that I had a better chance of obtaining them."

"I secretly spread the news that a great demon was coming to the world and that it could unlock the ultimate secret of the sword and the saber."

“By the third year, powerful individuals felt the presence of the great demon in the Imperial City, and they flocked there. As expected, the owners of the sword and saber appeared.”

“Fortunately, I have good natural aptitude and the unparalleled cultivation skills you taught me, so I progressed quickly. In two years, my cultivation level has greatly improved, and the combination of Gentle Rain Sword Technique and Nine Yin Divine Art gave me ambition in comprehending realms.”

Qin Zhiyan laughed, like a cunning little fox, and blinked at Jiang Ming, “Guess how I achieved it?”

“By sweeping across the world as an invincible hand?” Jiang Ming guessed.

“If I had that ability, I wouldn’t need to plan!” Qin Zhiyan still couldn’t hide her smile, “It’s quite simple. Many powerful individuals gathered in the Imperial City, fighting and killing each other, and the sword and saber even changed hands several times. But I just watched from the shadows and continued to accumulate my strength.”

“With so many powerful individuals, they naturally wouldn’t think that I, a little girl, was the ‘great demon’ from the Outer Realm.”

“Seeing that there were only two months left before the end of the third year, I comprehended the Rain Intent and my strength soared!”

“In a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, I made a strong move and caught them off guard, snatching the sword and saber in my hands.”

“Although it was difficult for me to keep them, getting them in my hands was what counted.”

“The moment I got them, I achieved my goal.”

“I didn’t know if the achievement would disappear after they were taken away, so I returned immediately, just in case!”

“Haha, Jiang Ming, I’m smart, and I’m amazing, right?”

Qin Zhiyan shook her head smugly.

Jiang Ming raised his thumb.

It’s more than just being smart; this also shows that she is bold and meticulous, ruthless, and good at seizing opportunities. Otherwise, it would be difficult, very difficult, to get both the sword and the saber at the same time.

“Smart, amazing. In today’s Martial Arts College Entrance Exam, you will surely soar to fame in the Federation.” Jiang Ming said, “Before the exam, being at the peak of the Martial Arts Fourth Layer is rare among all schools. No, 1 should say, very few.”

For those who cultivate step by step, it’s almost impossible to reach the Third layer of martial arts by the third year of high school, let alone comprehend a realm.

As for other students who have also entered the secret realm?

Those who achieve something are a minority among the minority, extremely rare.

“Brother Jiang, if you ever need my help, just say the word!” Qin Zhiyan didn’t make many promises, but her firm tone made Jiang Ming suspect that even if he asked her to go to a hotel now, she might not refuse.

In the classroom.

Most of the students have arrived.

“How about this?” Wang Fatty stretched out his hand, a faint ball of Qi condensed in his palm. He raised his eyebrows, shook his head, and swayed.

“Amazing, you really did it!” Jiang Ming wasn’t too surprised.

This guy has exceptional talent; it’s just that he’s too lazy. Last time, he was stimulated into cultivating hard, and it wasn’t in vain.

“That’s right, just look at who I am. This time, I’m going to try and see if I can get into a prestigious school!” Wang Fatty was full of fighting spirit.

In a short while, Head Teacher Mr. Chen walked in.

There was also another teacher, Mr. Yang, behind him.

“After years of hard cultivation, the moment of fruition has arrived. I wish you all can achieve great results in advance. For the students participating in the Martial Exam, those who have reached Muscle and Bone Resonance or above, follow me. Remember, there will be a validation later. If you haven’t reached that level, don’t follow, so as not to miss the other examination!” After saying a few simple words, Mr. Chen led the way out.

The Martial Exam has two parts.

Those who have reached Muscle and Bone Resonance or above go to the Virtual Combat Network.

Those below Muscle and Bone Resonance have their strength directly assessed.

Simple and crude!

Chapter 71: Chapter 71: Strong Push, Comprehending Space

As Qin Zhiyan's results rapidly soared to the top in the city, both Mr. Chen and the principal had an epiphany: "She must have gone to the World Secret Realm, otherwise such a huge improvement would not be possible in such a short time. This must be the reason why the two City Lords came. It must be."

"Her progress is too fast, it's only been a short while since she broke through the first layer and her score in the second layer is also rising rapidly, now reaching more than 700 points. This means that she is sweeping through!" Mr. Chen sighed and trembled with excitement.

He knew exactly what this new student meant.

In the Sky Tower, the total points on the first layer were 100; on the second layer, 1000 points; and on the third layer, 10,000, and so on.

In just a moment, Qin Zhiyan had already stepped into a thousand points.

At this time, everyone became nervous.

"1100, 1100! Aim for 1100!" Mr. Chen clenched his fists.

As he wished, Qin Zhiyan's score reached 1100.

100 points in the first layer, 1000 points in the second layer.

She perfectly passed the first two layers.

"She didn't even rest and went straight to the third layer, this girl is being a bit reckless!" The principal said, both excited and anxious.

That's because Qin Zhiyan's score started jumping again.

Old Tang and Master Song also watched the screens with great interest and discussed in low voices, but no one else could hear them.

"Old Song, our city has really produced two geniuses this year. There was Jiang Ming who amazed us all, and now there's Qin Zhiyan who entered the secret realm one after the other, bringing back the power they gained. The World of Secret Realm is full of

difficulties and dangers, and for students who have just stepped into it, even if they can survive, they are likely to fail. But I didn't expect that both of them would succeed, and they are in the same class! Interesting!"

"Hahaha, Old Tang, this just proves that our Pingyang City is rising. But how come that Jiang Ming kid is so slow?"

"It must be adapting! There's no rush, no rush, even if you're quick at the beginning, it doesn't determine anything. This girl Qin is full of vigor. Hey, Jiang Ming's score has started rising quickly, he's now in the second level and his points are increasing by the hundred."

"He's too fast! He barely paused before entering the third level with full points. Look, his score has already surpassed Miss Qin and he has entered the top 100 in the Federation."

"During the Sea Election stage, he has the potential to become the Federal Champion, let's just wait and see how far he can go."

Not only did they notice this.

Mr. Chen and the principal also found that Jiang Ming's score was abnormal, and they both opened their mouths wide.

"Jiang Ming? Mr. Chen, I remember a few days ago, you mentioned that there was a student in your class who had broken through to the Second Realm of Martial Arts, it was Jiang Ming, right? How on earth did he get into the third level so quickly, even surpassing Miss Qin? Could it be...?" The principal, after being shocked, grinned with joy.

This was a huge achievement.

A tremendous achievement.

"I...I don't know!" Mr. Chen was dumbfounded.

He was quite familiar with the situation of these two students in the class.

Qin Zhiyan is undoubtedly a genius, but in the whole province and throughout the Federation, she is not that exceptional. However, it is natural that she can have such good results after breaking through the World Secret Realm.

But what about Jiang Ming?

He used to be unremarkable, really unremarkable, but suddenly he burst forth.

Breaking through to the Second Realm of Martial Arts in such a short time.

That's all.

But how did he become so fierce?

Even surpassing Miss Qin?

"He must have entered the Secret Realm too, but with his situation, it would have been a great fortune to come out alive, let alone achieving such terrifying results?"

Mr. Chen was keenly aware of the terror of the World Secret Realm.

Although there are many opportunities in that realm for people to rise above the rest, for students who have no combat experience and have hardly practiced many cultivation skills, it is like stepping into a den of dragons and tigers.

At this moment, the entire school was in turmoil.

Because two students had entered the top ten in the whole province and the top hundred in the Federation.

Even one of them was still rapidly raising their ranks.

"Who is Jiang Ming? Who knows him? Does our school have such a powerful person? If so, he would have become a famous figure long ago, why is he so unknown? Impossible, absolutely impossible!"

"He's in our class. A few days ago, he just started cultivating his Qi. How did he break into the third level and score over a thousand points, and now he has more than six thousand points? His score is still skyrocketing, this must at least be the power of a peak Third Layer Martial Artist! How is this possible?"

The small number of Class Four students who did not participate in the Martial Exam, as well as those who had already come out of the combat network or directly tested their strength, were all confused.

However, at this time, cheers were heard nonstop in Pingyang City.

Having their own students achieve such good results made them incredibly proud.

After today, the fame of Pingyang City will definitely soar.

Restaurants, squares, and other public places all stared at the screens, and many people even shouted, "Hurry up, faster, go faster for me!"

“The speed of the soaring points is so thrilling!”

Emotions were surging.

Inside the Virtual Combat Network, in the Sky Tower.

Jiang Ming gradually accelerated.

In the second level, he killed a group of wolves with a single Sword Qi; and in the second challenge, he wiped out a mountain bandit's stronghold with the snap of his fingers.

In the end, the powerful opponent at the peak of the Second Realm of Martial Arts was still no match for Jiang Ming in a single move.

The first challenge of the third level was in the forest, where Jiang Ming not only faced a pack of wolves but also fierce beasts comparable to martial artists such as lions, tigers, and leopards.

In the second challenge, he had to kill three big bosses in the mountain bandits, and Jiang Ming slaughtered them all with just three sword strikes.

Finally, the last challenge.

“I've initially comprehended the realm!”

Jiang Ming paused for a moment.

In front of him was a man exuding an incredibly sharp Sword Intention, extremely sharp.

He stood before the stone bridge in a white robe, looking elegant and poised.

“Make your move!”

The other party unexpectedly spoke, causing Jiang Ming to be taken aback and asked, “Did you also come from the outside?”

There was no response, but the aura emanating from the man grew stronger and stronger.

Swish...

The next moment, a sword thrust over, wrapped in a whirlwind and condensed with dozens of Sword Qi, cutting through the air, covering everything around, making escape impossible.

Jiang Ming raised his hand with a single finger, breaking the man's long sword, and the finger strength entered the body, directly destroying his vitality.

It was the Star-pointing Finger technique.

"What a great finger technique!"

The young man uttered three words and fell to the ground dead.

"Was it a real person who joined the assessment or a virtual one?"

Jiang Ming was puzzled, but without hesitation, he stepped over the stone bridge and entered the fourth level.

"Just now, Astral Travelling..."

He raised his hand and gently stirred the air, causing ripples to appear.

"The Spatial Realm... it's done!"

Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh.

In the previous attempts, he had gained some insights and experiences, and he immersed himself in the Astral Travelling with each step into a higher level.

This was also the ingenious use of space, even in the Virtual Combat Network, it didn't affect his comprehension.

By this time, it was finally completed.

"In the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts, I have mastered the power of realms!"

As Jiang Ming pondered, he looked up and couldn't help but gasp..

**Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand
Ultimate Talents #Chapter 71 - 70: Sky Tower - Read
Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand
Ultimate Talents Chapter 71 - 70: Sky Tower**

Chapter 70: Chapter 70: Sky Tower

Finally confirmed their identities and qualifications, Jiang Ming and the others arrived at the virtual room, each sitting on a separate seat.

Under the guidance of the guardian teacher, they sat down, put on the helmets, and lay back halfway.

Ding ding ding...

There was a ringing sound outside.

There was also a prompt tone in the helmet.

“Now it’s 8:45, students, you can press the red button on the left side of the earpiece to enter the virtual battlefield in front of the Sky Tower. Remember, after entering, read the instructions, choose your weapons, and quickly adapt.”

“At exactly nine o’clock, the Martial Exam will officially begin.”

“You only have one chance.”

“Fight as much as you can!”

“For your future!”

“After death, you will automatically exit.”

“Or, quit actively!”

“As for safety, you don’t have to worry; there are three invigilators sitting in each classroom, along with real-time monitoring.”

“Now, start!”

With his virtual helmet on, Jiang Ming pressed the button decisively as the teacher’s voice fell.

As for entering the virtual combat network, all students have practiced in a simulation and are not strangers to it.

According to what he knew, the virtual combat network was said to be 100% realistic and totally authentic.

Jiang Ming felt an obscure fluctuation sweep over him, everything went dark as if he was traveling through time and space, and when it became bright again, he was standing in front of a towering pagoda.

Under his feet was grassy ground, a breeze was blowing, and he could smell the fresh grass scent.

Looking around, there was an endless grassland.

Besides the pagoda in front of him, there was nothing else.

He tried to sense his own body.

The power is complete and no different from his real body.

“Is this really virtual?”

Jiang Ming was still shocked.

His powerful soul, unparalleled body, and vast Dantian were all perfectly simulated, extremely real without any falsehood.

The only thing that wasn’t simulated was the seed in his Dantian that had never moved.

“What kind of ability can do this?”

Jiang Ming was baffled.

“Ding, welcome to the class of 9918, number 41... Jiang Ming, a candidate from Pingyang No.2 High School, Tianzhong Province, for 25 days.”

“Please choose a weapon!”

A list of weapons appeared in front of him, divided into protective gear: shields, arm guards, etc.

Weapons: saber, spear, sword, halberd, etc.

Auxiliary weapons: bows, crossbows, etc.

Hidden weapons: Flying Knife, Sleeve Arrow, etc.

Weapons for Mind Masters: Flying Blade, Flying Needle, Flying Shuttle, etc.

All were cold weapons.

Choose freely without any restrictions.

Jiang Ming chose a long sword with a sword sheath on his back, pulled it out and saw that the sword’s body seemed to flow with a pool of spring water.

With a gentle flick, it produced a crisp, pleasant sound.

Good sword!

Jiang Ming instantly had an evaluation.

He also chose three flying blades and tucked them at his waist, covered by his clothes.

With a wave, the weapon-selection screen disappeared.

“After choosing your weapons, please enter the Sky Tower to prepare for battle.”

“Reminder: There are three challenges on each level; after passing, you can enter the next level.”

“Reminder: The more you kill, the higher your points.”

“Reminder: There is a one-hour time limit on each level; once exceeded, the challenge is declared over, and point summary will begin.”

Jiang Ming did not hesitate and pushed the door open to enter.

As soon as he took a step, time and space shifted, and he found himself in a forest.

The trees were very sparse.

There were faint insect sounds and chirping birds.

Instead, it seemed very quiet.

When he looked up, he could see white clouds leisurely passing by.

A countdown also appeared in front of him.

Jiang Ming walked around, but only within a restricted range of ten meters, with no other effects. It seemed that he would have to wait for the countdown to end for the real test to begin.

He closed his eyes.

Recalling the feeling of entering the tower earlier, he raised his hand, applying a gentle pressure, and felt a subtle spatial fluctuation.

“The spatial realm is already at the edge of the entry level.”

This was not an illusion.

“Definitely not!”

Jiang Ming was confident. During his time in the World of Secret Realm, he had broken through the spatial barrier multiple times. His direct comprehension of space at that time was more intuitive, yet he still could not grasp the Spatial Realm.

However, since he obtained the ‘Master of Space’ talent, even without deliberately comprehending it, his understanding of space had unconsciously elevated to a terrifying level.

Just like now, he could comprehend the Spatial Realm at any time.

“Reminder: Countdown 30 seconds!”

“Reminder: Countdown 20 seconds!”

“Reminder: Countdown 10 seconds, candidates, please get ready.”

“Reminder: Sky Tower First Floor Guide, six wolves, three people, one person!”

“Reminder: Countdown over.”

“Reminder: Martial Exam begins!”

The countdown screen disappeared, and the surrounding barriers vanished as well.

“Based on previous Martial Exam experiences, the first floor is easy with increasing challenges. The more you kill, the more points you get. If you fail to pass, the longer the battle lasts, the more bonus points will be added.”

As Jiang Ming was thinking, a wolf emerged from behind a tree in front of him.

The moment it saw him, it snarled, arched its back, and charged at him with great speed.

A gray wolf, a common wild beast, was easily subdued by a Martial Artist with Muscle and Bone Resonance.

Jiang Ming walked straight forward, raised his hand, and killed the gray wolf instantly with a sword Qi.

He kept moving.

Two wolves appeared one left and one right in front of him.

“First one, then two, followed by three!”

Jiang Ming laughed.

Just as expected, after consecutively killing them, he walked out of the forest and came across a stone bridge.

One person here, two people on the other side of the bridgehead.

This was the second part of the first level.

Everything progressed layer by layer, honing step by step.

In the outside world.

There were three screens hanging on one side of the playground. One of them displayed the information of the top 100 Federal Exam candidates: Ranking, name, candidate number, and specific location – it was very detailed.

Only the top 100 were displayed.

The first place had already scored more than 500 points, obviously entering the second floor of Sky Tower. The speed was beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

The second screen corresponded to the provincial top 100, and the third screen showed the city's top 100.

“You guys, look quickly! It's Qin Zhiyan from our school's Class Four. She's so fierce, she's gone straight to first place in Pingyang City. She's also in the top twenty of the entire Tianzhong Province – our school's super-genius who possesses both beauty and strength.”

“Her ranking is still rising. With this momentum, she has a chance to enter the top ten in the entire province, and even the top 100 in the Federation.”

“My god, such a fierce person has emerged from our school!”

“Hasn't she just entered the Martial Arts Second Realm? How come she's so strong?”

There were numerous discussions as everyone's eyes were glued to the front screen.

At the same time, in every city and province, almost everyone was paying attention to the rankings, as well as live streaming.

In a lecture hall.

Elder Tang and Master Song had arrived, which surprised and delighted the principal.

Both of them were of extraordinary standings and yet they had simultaneously come to their school. How could he not be surprised? How could he not be overjoyed?

After all, it was difficult to see them even under normal circumstances.

Now that they were here, what did it mean?

It meant that there was a talent in the school who caught their attention.

“Is there really one?” The principal was puzzled.

What surprised him even more was that Mr. Chen, the head teacher of Class Four, was also invited to join.

“From Class Four?”

He secretly asked Mr. Chen, but the other party shook his head in confusion. [Nnêw n0vel chapters are published on n0v/e/\(lb\)i\(n.\)co/m](#)

He pondered left and right.

Qin Zhiyan, Jiang Ming, Wang Zhan...

Although they were quite good, they were still far from the level that would make Master Song and Elder Tang take notice.

Strange!

Chapter 72: Chapter 72:1 am me, I am not me, the man in white

Ahead was a mountain peak, towering into the clouds, but at the top, a sword qi burst into the vast sky, accompanied by an incredibly powerful sword intention that shook the sky dome.

This is the Slaughter Sword Intent of the Pinnacle Realm! Jiang Ming frowned, But why do I have an unsettling feeling?

Suppressing his doubts, he looked at a sturdy young man at the base of the mountain ahead, whose aura surged to the extreme, and his fists clashed with a booming sound.

Before Jiang Ming could move forward, his opponent charged towards him. Boom

The punch was like thunder, extremely violent.

An entry-level Fist Intent!

Jiang Ming understood. He stepped forward and charged as well, but this time he didn't draw his long sword, choosing to fight with his fists instead.

One punch sent the opponent flying and crashing into a rock behind, creating a pit in the process.

This opponent is not bad!

Jiang Ming was slightly excited.

In the Nine Yin and Nine Yang World, apart from the battle in Mount Dependence City, he had hardly ever gone all out.

Of course, the final battle as he left was an exception, as the human-shaped lightning was too strong.

Now that he had a good opponent, he naturally wanted to compete.

And to serve as practice too!

Jiang Ming plunged into the fray.

Though techniques like the Dragon-subduing Fist, Dragon-subduing Kick, Stele-breaking Hand, and Nine Suns Divine Fist were not ultimate-level moves, they were powerful enough to take down the opponent. However, he was still thoroughly suppressed.

Bang

With the final punch, the opponent was killed.

Jiang Ming climbed the mountain and, before long, encountered another challenger.

Some used swords, some knives, and even a whip-wielding powerful fighter appeared, all of whom were killed by him in the end.

After killing nine opponents, Jiang Ming reached the mountain's peak.

At the highest rock, a person was sitting cross-legged. The mountain wind roared, and long hair fluttered, giving off a very wild feeling.

Next to him, a long sword was planted, from which a sword intent that tore open the Nine Heavens was surging above.

How is it you again? Jiang Ming wondered.

He was the young man in white, just like the last opponent in the Third Layer.

Only the aura was completely different.

I am me, I am not me, and I am not myself! The young man in white stood up, pulled out his long sword, and let his aura climb again. In the surroundings, tiny sword qi gathered and spun around, preventing the wild wind from getting close.

Wait! Jiang Ming didnt expect the other party to respond, and was overjoyed, During my ascent, my seventh opponent used the power of realm integration, which was very strong; my eighth opponent just used the Winds Intentions, yet he was even stronger; my ninth opponent possessed the Heavy Intentions, his power overwhelming, suppressing everything. With the same true Qi integrated, I simply cant achieve that level of attack. Now yours is just Slaughter Sword Intent, so why is it still so powerful?

Merging the realms power into true Qi and sword skills, etc., is the most superficial use, with the Qi and skill at the core. The young man in white said indifferently, Realms belong to the power of Dao Resonance, Heaven and Earth, and the power of rules. For the superficial use, of course, the more integrated, the stronger the attack power. But even a single realm isnt bad. If you comprehend it to a very deep extent, only then can you control the sword with your intentions, control the skill with your intentions, and control the Qi with your intentions, and only then can you truly exert the power of the realm.

Using intention and having intention as the core are two different levels!

In terms of nature, there is no distinction between high and low realms.

Even if the power of ten realms is integrated, it may be broken by the power of one realm!

Judging from your continuous progress through the challenges, your comprehension is extraordinary, considered defying the heavens in the eyes of ordinary people. However, your accumulation is too little, and your foundation too poor.

Young man, you need to read more books!

Although the young mans tone remained indifferent, it was evident that he was giving guidance.

And it was deep guidance.

Use intention in the application and use intention as the core; this creates secret skills and martial arts techniques. Jiang Ming suddenly gained some insight.

Thank you!

The fact that the other party could give guidance made Jiang Ming very astonished, especially since this was the Federation Martial Examination.

Being able to exchange views with the other party was already a surprise, let alone receiving guidance?

Moreover, he had witnessed the previous battles.

More than anything, Jiang Ming was grateful and bowed respectfully.

No matter how strong the comprehension is, you need guidance, understanding, firsthand observation, and personal experience to fully unleash its potential. Simply put, you need to broaden your horizons, interact with others more, and read more books. The young man in white waved his long sword and said, Alright, make your move!

Okay!

Jiang Ming hesitated no more. With his long sword in hand, he released the Slaughter Sword Intent and attacked.

The two instantly engaged in a fierce battle.

The sword intentions were rampant, cutting through the mountain peaks.

Rockslides occurred, and the mountains shook.

In the sky, strong winds could not approach, and even the clouds were torn apart.

Amid the shifting sword lights, both of them were completely enveloped within.

A moment later, Jiang Ming was forced to retreat.

However, his eyes shone brighter, and he became more enthusiastic, filled with the desire to fight.

Senior, lets go again!bender

Jiang Ming attacked once more.

He only used a similar amount of true Qi as his opponent and the Slaughter Sword Intent, so the substance in their attacks did not vary much.

However, it was their understanding of sword skills that they were comparing.

But in the end, Jiang Ming still came up short.

Outside.

Inside the Second Level.

No matter on the playground or in the classroom, whether they were classmates or teachers, they were already cheering and restless with excitement.

The appearance of a Qin Zhiyan had already delighted them.

But soon after, they saw Jiang Mings points skyrocketing, and his ranking soaring quickly as well.

Holy cow, hes reached the Fourth Layer, and his points are still rising non-stop. What does that mean? It means hes unbeatable, someone exclaimed.

His progress is incredible! Now its sixty-seven thousand, no, sixty-eight thousand. This is too fast.

Unbelievable! With this result, he must be at least a Martial Arts Fourth Layer powerful practitioner, probably a peak Fourth Level. Fourth Level? He must have comprehended realms, and his perception of realms must have reached a profound level. Is he defying the heavens?

Not only is he defying the heavens, but hes also defying the cosmos! Look at Qin Zhiyan. She has been stuck in the Third Layer for a long time and probably cant reach the Fourth Layer. But even so, shes still in the top hundred in the Federation standings. But compared to Jiang Ming, this

Jiang Ming is first place now, the first in the city, the first in the province, and the first in the Federation. Are we going to be famous in the world?

As an alumnus, I feel honored.

As a classmate, I feel honored!

Students excitedly talked and found it difficult to express their feelings.

At this moment, in Pingyang City Square, in the restaurants, and even in Foot-washing City, cheers and agitation were heard everywhere.

For Jiang Ming, and for Pingyang, all drinks are free today! This was said in a restaurant.

For the number one spot and for our Jiang Ming, lets dance, sisters! This was in the square.

Ladies, our city has produced a genius student. Pingyang City will definitely become famous throughout the Federation, and our city will definitely have many visitors in the future. Our business will surely get better and better. Todays service is all free. If anyone can get Jiang Ming to come in once, Ill let her be the manager. This was in a massage parlor.

In this era of martial arts culture, where the strong are worshiped, the emergence of a genius student caused everyones blood to boil..

Chapter 73: Chapter 73: Starry Sky, Tianjiao, Ruthless People of the Ten Thousand Realms

The most excited place was a classroom in Second Level High School.

We broke 10,000 points, we reached the fourth layer!

We ranked tenth!

We ranked fifth!

These results, these points, my heart can hardly handle it, what should I do?

The principal excitedly clutched his chest.

For an ordinary city and an ordinary high school, there had never been a student who ranked in the top 100 of the United Federation, let alone the top ten.

But today, there was one, no, two of them.

One of them was even rushing for the first place.

Were first!

The principal took a breath of cold air, almost passing out from excitement.

In his heart, he roared: Even if I retire now, it would be worth it!

Mr. Chen beside him was even more excited, her face flushed red.

She even felt as if she were dreaming.

Principal, is this real?

Mr. Chen, I want to ask you too, is this real?

They looked at each other and were almost moved to embrace each other from excitement.

Mr. Chen, you are the best teacher in our Second Level High School, no, Pingyang City, Tianzhong Province, and the entire United Federation!

Principal, all of this is because of your leadership!

At this moment, they didn't care about flattering each other.

Anyone would be excited about such an achievement.

Ahead of them.

Old Tang and Old Song both revealed smiles, but according to the change in points, they saw something even deeper.

No need to mention the first three layers. When we reach the fourth layer, the points still increase at a steady rate. Old Song, what does this mean?

Old Tang, why are you testing me? A steady increase means there's no difficulty, but it takes more time than the first three layers. It should be because he is using the opponents to hone his skills but has overwhelming strength!

Overwhelming, this youngster is really going against the heavens! Old Tang smacked his lips, A few days ago, he hadn't even reached Muscle and Bone Resonance, and now a few days later, he is the first in the entire federation. I have a feeling of unreality. He just came out of the secret realm, and he had just broken through to the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts. Now, he has overwhelming strength at the Fourth Level. What did this youngster get, and what did he comprehend within these short three years?

Even with his experience, he was still slightly shocked.

It must be that he has comprehended multiple realms of understanding and combined them. It would be impossible to be this fast on the fourth layer. Elder Song said with delight, I didn't expect that, so close to retirement, under my guidance, a United Federation champion would appear, even though it's only the champion of the sea selection phase!

Old Tang nodded, then spoke seriously: This is a good seedling, unrivaled in the world, a good seedling. We can't let him grow crooked. When he comes out, we two old men will train him and cultivate him again. Especially at this current realm, he must not break

through too quickly. The Martial Arts Fourth Realm is too crucial and too important. By the way

He paused slightly, then continued with dissatisfaction, Such a good seedling has come out, but you haven't given any rewards or support, stingy!

I have been considering how to reward him to provide him with the greatest assistance. Elder Song smiled and said, When he came out of the secret realm, the Martial Exam was almost upon us, so offering hasty rewards would be useless. He needs to settle down. After the exam is over, we'll test and question him thoroughly before making plans.

That's good. Old Tang nodded, then said excitedly, Do you think that if he enters the fifth layer, it will cause a sensation? It definitely will!

The final guardian of the fourth layer is very strong, extremely strong. For Martial Arts Fourth Layer students, there is basically no chance of breaking through, even if they have just entered the Fifth Level. If they really enter the fifth layer, then Elder Song said, Considering his identity, it will cause a sensation in the entire federation. A commoner's child, an orphan as well, has become the United Federation's Sea Election Champion within just a few days from the Martial Arts First Layer. The sensational effect, tsk tsk

Old Tang took over the conversation, imagining the scene and feeling excited. He continued, Those powerful Second Generation, the strong bloodlines in the starry sky, the geniuses who have awakened special abilities, the many Tianjiao, and perhaps even the fierce youth returning from the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield, would all be tempted to participate in this Martial Exam. Looking forward!

Of course I'm looking forward, I'm even more looking forward to him becoming the true champion!

Inside the Sky Tower.

Jiang Ming was still fighting with his opponent.

If he erupted with his full strength, he could easily kill the other party, but such an opponent was too rare, especially the opponent's use of the Slaughter Sword Intent, which had reached a profound level.

Comprehending and using are two different things.

While fighting, Jiang Ming also absorbed the advantages of his opponent.

Ten Thousand Swords Return to One!

This sword technique could deduce thousands of changes, even more terrifying and powerful than in the secret realm world. As the sword technique was deployed, it induced the Primal Qi of the Void to condense sword qi, and now, these sword qi were merging two by two.

In the blink of an eye, only a hundred or more Sword Qi merged together.

Each of the Sword Qi was terrifyingly powerful.

The sword light fell, and the Sword Qi swept through, directly blasting the young man in white into the air, with the Sword Qi tearing through his protective Gang Qi, leaving several wounds on his body.

The man was now in the air above the cliff.

However, the young man in white made a midair turn, his feet moving rapidly as he returned for another attack.

One Sword Freezes Nineteen States!

A layer of light appeared in front of the tip of the sword, a sign of extreme speed.

Endless killing intent followed.

Jiang Ming stepped back, his long sword tearing the sky, once again using Ten Thousand Swords Return to One.

However, this time the Sword Qi gathered was even scarcer, with only eighty-one, effortlessly blocking the opponents attack and blasting the young man in white into the air.

Jiang Ming was completely immersed in the evolution of the swordplay.

However, the more scarce the gathered Sword Qi, the more difficult it was to conjure, while the power doubled.

Sixty-four.

Forty-nine.

Thirty-six.

Eighteen!

The Sword Qi became more and more terrifying.

Boom

Driven by powerful spiritual control, understanding the essence of the Sword Play transformations, Jiang Ming finally gathered nine Sword Qi which killed the opponent directly.

How did I kill him?

Jiang Ming woke up from his comprehension, feeling regretful.

This opponent was too rare.

A true mentor and helpful friend.

I hope we'll meet again in the next round!

Jiang Ming expelled a turbid breath, checked the time, and found that he had used a whole fifty minutes on this level, with only ten minutes left before the limit.

Should I be able to get the Province Top Scorer now? Shall I challenge the fifth level?

Yes!

No reason to take it easy!

It's time to show off one's brilliance.

The more talented one is, the more attention they can get.

Jiang Ming calmed his spirit and entered the fifth level of the Sky Tower.

The fifth level corresponds to the Great Grandmaster Realm.

This realm is very peculiar and requires the perfection of one's understanding of the Dao Resonance in order to discover the deepest hidden acupoints within the body.

In short, it's about unlocking acupoints.

Further develop potential, increase the amount of Qi, and as the acupoints are opened up, the more Qi that can be output, the more terrifying the combat power.

The larger the Dantian, the larger the space of acupoints opened, and their relationship is directly proportional.

There is another saying, the acupoint is a small Dantian.

Moreover, each acupoint has about ten hidden meridians, and once all are opened, Qi can be output throughout the body, inside and out.

That's the real internal and external connection, and the real explosive moment.

The Martial Arts Fifth Layer is also humorously called the Initial Stage of a Human-shaped Nuclear Bomb.

Can I break through this level?

Jiang Ming had little confidence.

However, his fighting spirit had almost condensed into substance..

Chapter 74: Chapter 74: Sword Eight, The Strongest Mind

Master, Void Sword (Seeking Subscription)

111100 points, stepping into the Fifth Layer, my God, he's entered the Fifth Layer! What does this mean? What does it mean? At least he's at the peak of the Master-level Realm, or even the Great Grandmaster Realm.

An eighteen-year-old Great Grandmaster?

Oh my goodness, is he even human? Could he be the reincarnation of a Wusheng or the illegitimate child of a Martial Immortal, possessing divine bloodline and True Dragon roots?

A common student from a small city is going against the heavens!

Gasps, incredulous voices, and more were ringing in everyone's ears.

This news had already spread throughout the entire Federation.

Information about Jiang Ming was investigated thoroughly in a short amount of time.

An orphan, just a few days ago, he didn't even have Muscle and Bone Resonance, and now he's at least at the peak of a Master-Class? That's a load of bull!

Entering the secret realm and soaring up is possible, but the odds are too slim for that. Also, a few days ago, he didn't have Muscle and Bone Resonance, which means he had average roots and ordinary talent. How did he achieve Muscle and Bone Resonance in such a short time and then break through? Unbelievable and unimaginable!

Theres news that a former Principal of the Central Divine Martial College returned to his hometown and unintentionally discovered that he was a hidden talent, so he gave him a Peiyuan Pill, and then he soared against the sky. Thats too fantastical!

Fantastical? Isnt that very normal?!

Uh, right.

Jiang Ming had become the focus of the whole country before the Martial Exams Sea Election phase was even over.

In past Martial Exams, the students who made it to the first or even the top ten rankings had amazing backgrounds. Even the least impressive ones were offspring of families controlling big companies.

Now, an ordinary citizens child had appeared, naturally becoming more of a hot topic.bender

Sky Towers Fifth Floor.

Jiang Ming arrived here and after the Astral Travelling through the tower floors, he unknowingly gained further insight into the Spatial Realm.

Reminder: After entering the Sky Towers Fifth Floor, the time limit for each floor is increased to two hours!

Reminder: The first challenge of this floor is to behead Lord Xue of Xue Family Castle.

As soon as Jiang Ming calmed his spirit, the prompt sounded, and in front of him appeared a line of yellow text, which then turned into a wisp of blue smoke and disappeared.

Only a countdown remained on the side.

Generally speaking, reaching the Martial Arts Grandmaster Realm would greatly increase endurance, so lengthening the time limit is a natural thing! Natural* my ass.

He looked up and saw a castle in front of him, which was the size of a town. There were over a dozen auras of Master-Class powerhouses.

And the others?

There were at least a hundred.

All of them were skilled individuals.

And this was just the first challenge, yet the total time given was only two hours?

That was a bit harsh!

Jiang Ming didn't want to waste time, so he used his light body skill. He darted through the air like lightning chasing the wind, and in the blink of an eye, he arrived on the castle's wall.

Without any hesitation, he swung his long sword, creating densely packed Sword Qi. This ordinary version of Ten Thousand Swords Return to One didn't focus on strength but rather on the number of Sword Qi, aiming to kill groups of enemies.

You dare to intrude into our Xue Family Castle? You're courting death!

A thunderous shout resounded like a roaring thunder. A burly man holding a mountain-splitting axe jumped into mid-air and swung a shocking axe at Jiang Ming.

The sky seemed to be split in half.

A strange force of Dao Resonance diffused, causing the air to become stagnant and heavy.

Peak of the Master-Class Realm, thick and heavy comprehension, this axe strike isn't bad! Only

Jiang Ming commented as he swung his long sword. Above the sky dome, it seemed like a river appeared, vast and endless. When it came sweeping downward, it engulfed the opponent.

Great River Sword Intent.

With one strike, the opponent was killed.

He looked up and saw a middle-aged man holding a blade, standing straight at the top of the castle.

Even by just standing still, his invincible aura made people unable to resist the feeling of worship.

At this time, several more people attacked.

All of them were in the Master-Class Realm.

This challenge is interesting. To behead Lord Xue, I have to kill these subordinates first. Killing these guys, Lord Xue won't make a move. Is this to let me adapt, or to let the candidates earn some points?

Jiang Ming kept thinking as he continued fighting.

Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, killing them all with one sword.

These people were also powerful in the Martial Arts Fourth Layer, but they were much weaker compared to the young man in white from the last challenge in the previous floor.

Even weaker when compared to Jiang Ming.

No matter their Qi output or the Ten Thousand Swords Return to One technique that was gradually upgrading, they couldn't compare to him at all. The Ten Thousand Swords Return to One technique needs to be refined. If I keep accumulating Sword Intent, it's easy to create a sense of bloatedness. Jiang Ming thought as he leaped up and charged towards Lord Xue.

Die!

Lord Xue's blade cracked the sky, and astonishingly spewed out over 40 meters of blade armor, making Jiang Ming's pupils shrink. This was not within the World of the Secret Realm, but the Sky Tower within the main world.

Even for Jiang Ming, it wasn't easy to get too much stronger.

It wasn't that his Qi wasn't plentiful, but rather, there was an output limit that his meridians could handle.

What was more terrifying was that the axe contained a complete Mountain Opening comprehension, possessing an edge that could break everything. With the extreme power, it was far more powerful than any Master-Class fighter. Drop Rain One Sword!

Jiang Ming struck directly with one sword. The surrounding fog turned into dense rain intent, which gradually grew colder. Eventually, all the power of Dao Resonance converged into a single point of light at the tip of the sword, piercing through the blade armor.

Bang

The airflow explosion created a circle of air blasts in the sky.

The buildings below were mostly destroyed.

Jiang Ming also retreated and landed on the roof of a broken house, looking at Lord Xue with a serious expression..

Chapter 75: Chapter 74: Sword Eight, The Strongest Mind

Master, Void Sword (Seeking Subscription)_2

The previous strike resulted in a draw.

He also secretly pondered in his heart.

Regarding realm comprehension, he is higher than me, more in tune with Dao Resonance, with realm suppression, but I have grasped enough intents to fully offset it; regarding the quantity of Qi, the guardian of the first level of the Fifth Layer, definitely has fewer acupoints opened, I can fully match him, even have more, much more; regarding unique techniques, I am no inferior to him, so in this battle Jiang Mings fighting spirit was awe-inspiring, I have no reason to lose!

Come again!

With a long roar, Jiang Ming crossed the Void directly with sword intent and killed his opponent.

This battle is an excellent opportunity for me to demonstrate my skills!

Re-enact the Ten Thousand Swords Return to One.

Integrate many types of sword techniques, perhaps I could also incorporate the Three Swords of Slaying Immortal.

The first sword, The First Sword, Sword Qi Roars into the Sky!

The long sword was in mid-air, and dense sword intent filled the hundred-meters radius virtual space, as if forming a sword domain.

This is the original Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, winning with an immeasurable amount of Sword Qi.

The weakness of this sword technique is also apparent, lacking flexibility and adaptability.

Jiang Ming pondered while his opponent cleaved through all his sword qi with a single slash.

It has the taste of a single force breaking ten thousand skills.

The second sword, A Sword Gives Life to Everything!

As Jiang Mings sword turned, the sword intent changed, flowing with a vibrant sense of life all around, as if spring had arrived, with lush grass and blooming flowers.

It could even draw upon the vitality force within the body.

Even Lord Xues vitality force seemed to be flowing outward.

However, this sword was ultimately too gentle, having an aged feeling.

The Third Sword, Nine Yang Burning Rivers and Seas!

Jiang Mings sword technique changed again, and the nine Yangs appeared above his head, illuminating the world with their fiery and violent aura that destroyed everything.

This sword technique was extremely fierce, with rising temperature causing the air to distort.

The fourth sword, One Sword Shakes the Earth!

The Fifth Sword, Golden Light Cuts Through the Sky!

The Sixth Sword, Silver River Falling from the Ninth Sky!

Each sword technique integrated a different type of sword intent.

Wood, Fire, Earth, Metal, Water, endowed the sword techniques with different powers, each incredibly strong. Each sword technique could also demonstrate a complete set of swordplay, exhaustively revealing the wondrous variations within them.

It was clear that the improvised sword techniques, incorporating the variations of the realm, were still a bit raw.

But the foundation had been laid, so it was just a matter of further understanding and refining later on.

Jiang Ming was completely absorbed in it.

His foundation was deep, and with such an opponent stimulating his potential, inspiration surged like a tidal wave.

The Seventh sword, Wind Rolls Up and Scatters Across the Horizon!

Sword qi wrapped up in the whirlwind, leisurely reaching the horizon, perfectly blending the explosive force, intensity, and speed of the wind.

Bang

Lord Xue was completely blown away, torn apart by sword qi mid-air, turning into a cloud of blood mist.

Jiang Ming paused for a moment.

The spark of inspiration dissipated in an instant.

Hes dead?!

He felt a bit helpless.

I had only comprehended the seventh sword yet!

If it continued, he could still evolve further, but it clearly wouldnt be as smooth as before.

Next level!

Jiang Ming looked earnestly into the distance.

For him now, it was not just about taking the test but also a real cultivation journey and a great opportunity to consolidate himself.

He continued forward, once again reflecting on the fusion of numerous sword techniques he had just grasped, the different sword intents and characteristics, and the various swords he had comprehended. Each had different realms, unique features, and aim, so it couldnt be said which sword was stronger or weaker.

Most of these are attacking swords. Only

I also need defensive swords!

Defense? Yin and Yang? Light and Darkness?

Yin and Yang would be better!

Yin and Yang, Yin and Yang, mutually generating and overcoming each other. The extreme of Yin gives rise to Yang, and the extreme of Yang dissipates into Yin. Yin-Yang Rotation, silent and unceasing.

Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram is a defense method. What if its infused into sword techniques?

Yin-Yang, rotation, fightingbender

As Jiang Ming moved, an outer shell of real Qi appeared around his body in the form of a Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram that endlessly spun and continued to adjust. Opponents blocking his way appeared in front of him the next level.

The Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram was attacked and momentarily paused.

His eyes narrowed, filled with killing intent.

The flowing Qi was slowly changing. Initially, each Qi particle was formed by a small Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram, but now, with Jiang Mings will shifting, it was transforming into Sword Qi.

Small Tai Chi diagrams stretched and flattened, some exploded, some collapsed, and some remained tenacious, their shape changed but their intent remained.

Finally, Sword Qi took form.

The external Tai Chi Qi shield remained unchanged, but the inner Qi particles had formed into countless Yin-Yang Sword Qi, rotating back and forth, endless and infinite.

Layers continued to emerge.

As they suddenly expanded, they reached an extreme expansion, covering 50 meters outward.

Within the range of 50 meters, everything was filled with Yin-Yang Sword Qi. From a distance, it seemed as if one Yin and one Yang type of Qi formed a rotating light shield, but the people enveloped within it were rapidly being chopped up, and in the blink of an eye, all the powerful beings in the second stage were killed.

This sword technique is quite powerful!

Jiang Mings eyes shone brightly, slightly excited.

Sword Qi revolves in recurrence, fighting turns and changes, endless.

Let it be named, the Eighth Sword, Yin-Yang Rotation, No Beginning or End!

Jiang Ming finalized the name of this sword technique.

In fact, he had also experienced an epiphany.

After all, the Yin and Yang realm was incredibly powerful, and though he didnt know its exact level, it was undoubtedly at the pinnacle among countless existing realms.

This sword technique is worth focusing on and comprehending.

Jiang Mings eyes flowed with sword intent, and Yin and Yang energies condensed. It seemed as if he saw endless changes and demonstrated the infinite power of Dao Resonance.

He had a strong spirit and a vast sea of Qi, not fearing consumption at all..

Chapter 76: Chapter 74: Sword Eight, The Strongest Mind

Master, Void Sword (Seeking Subscription)_3

He maintained the Eighth Sword stance continuously.

It circulated around him, defending and striking simultaneously. This was purely a manifestation of domain power, a combination of offense and defense.

The third level, the fourth level

As he advanced stage by stage, Jiang Ming clung to the familiar yet slightly different sword technique of the Eighth Sword. As he continued to comprehend and evolve, he slew those who obstructed him.

Boom

Suddenly, a beam of blade light fell from above, splitting his Yin-Yang energy directly and rapidly descending onto him.

Jiang Ming lifted his head, his gaze freezing as his Yin-Yang energy suddenly began to spin quickly. Layer upon layer, wave upon wave, it obstructed the blade light.

Every time a bit of the blade light fell, it clashed with thousands of Yin-Yang Sword Qi.

A loud explosion reverberated in the sky, making the Heaven and Earth tremble.

The released power shattered the rocks on the mountain into pieces and split open the entire mountain range.

The force of their collision was too terrifying.

The descending blade light slowed progressively.

Creation of Heaven and Earth, Im invincible! Break! A young powerful man hovered above, holding a gold silk broadsword. As he roared, the upper half of his clothes shattered, revealing his robust chest.

Simultaneously, faint specks of light began to radiate from his body, similar to stars. Each star flowed with a stream of Qi, which fed into the broadsword.

Hum hum hum

The long blade quivered. Its intimidating aura rose, and incredibly, it began to cut through the air once again.

Is it the power of acupoint?

Jiang Ming stared at the luminous spots on the opponents body, etching them in his memory.

At this moment, he extended his hand like a sword and shouted, Yin and Yang Flood!

Hum

The Yin-Yang Sword Qi circulating around him suddenly converged forward, transforming into a flood that swept upwards. It shattered the increasing blade light and then swept across the sky.

Just as he was about to slay the young man, a layer of blade light emerged from the young mans body, defending him firmly. Unfortunately, it could not withstand the Sword Qi Flood.

The Yin-Yang Sword Qi swept everything in its path, cut everything to pieces, and shattered the protective blade light into pieces. Then it invaded the young mans body and exploded on the spot.

The way of Yin and Yang, is truly terrifying!

Jiang Ming was a bit shocked.

Its variations were infinite, endlessly transformable, and even though it was known only as the Eighth Sword, it was the ultimate technique among ultimate techniques. It had the strongest offense, second only to the Three Swords of Slaying Immortal.

He was also immersed in it and continued to move forward.

He looked up and saw a black-clothed man standing on a hundred-meter-tall stone pillar. He stood against the wind, his clothes billowing, and his long hair fluttering, giving off an extremely sharp vibe.

Ting

The Black-clothed person's long sword suddenly leaped out from his back, hovered in mid-air, and then shot towards Jiang Ming.

Sword Control Skill? No, he is using spiritual power to manipulate it. Jiang Ming immediately sensed the other party's situation.

This was clearly a powerful being who had awakened his spiritual power.

Fifteen flying blades suddenly split from the long sword in front of him and shot towards him, rotating around the main sword.

Too fast.

In the flicker of an eye, they reached him and suddenly attacked his Yin-Yang sword shield but were effortlessly fended off.

The power on each flying blade seems to diverge slightly. Jiang Ming stood still, watching the other party control the flying blades to attack, while continuously analyzing and realizing.

His application of mental power was very crude.

At this moment, he saw the multiple flying blades disperse, and they attacked from all directions.

They circulated flexibly, their speed was as fast as streamers.

Ding ding ding

Like the patter of rain on plantain leaves, his Yin-Yang sword shield seemed to show signs of tearing.

Each flying blade has a thread of thought or is divided into multiple parts to control. Yet, their power has reached a startling consistency, equivalent to the strength of a typical great grandmaster,

Jiang Ming thought, his pupils contracted suddenly. He saw the fifteen flying blades invert, then return and merge with the main sword. He felt the aura of the opponent's flying sword tremendously increase.

Hum

A slight quiver seemed to penetrate the space suddenly. It effortlessly passed through the protective light shield formed by his Yin-Yang Sword Qi.

This power, it has increased by sixteen times!

He actually stacked the power from controlling the flying blades together, how did he do it?

Jiang Ming gasped, and also suddenly retreated.

The Yin-Yang Sword Qi swept out to resist but could not withstand the tearing speed of the long sword.

I can't block it!

Jiang Ming was shocked, but also surprised.

Is this the true terror of a mental master?

As he thought, his hand stretched out, and the Yin-Yang Sword Qi suddenly condensed, forming a long sword which blocked the tip of the opponents sword.

Bang

The force collision triggered an endless flood.

But it still couldn't stop it.

The ultimate power, suppressing the power of the Dao Resonance. Jiang Ming's eyes kept shrinking, It is also akin to breaking a surface by focusing on a point, but, I also have a point!

Yin-Yang Star-pointing Finger!

He raised his hand and pointed it, and the Yin-Yang Sword Qi concentrated into a point of light at the tip of his finger, The moment he pointed it out, his face started changing crazily.

After all, he did not incorporate the Yin and Yang Realm into the Star-pointing Finger beforehand. Now, as he suddenly attacked, he could not maintain the ultimate aggregation of power.

Bang

The flying sword was blasted and shot outwards.

Jiang Ming was also blasted and thrown back.

He looked at his hand; his fingers were bloody and mangled. They were almost smashed. But in the blink of an eye, he saw his muscles squirming, growing rapidly and healing. In an instant, it was as good as new.

It is not because the Yin and Yang Sword Intention is not strong enough, but because the sword technique was newly created, and it has not reached a profound state when using realm compassions.

Jiang Ming also had some realizations.

The finger just now had explained many problems.

The power contained in the Yin and Yang Realm is as vast as the Mist Sea, and he only took a small scoop of it.

The Mind Master in front of him had definitely reached the peak of the Fifth Tier.

Whoosh

The flying sword came sweeping over again.

Ting!

Jiang Mings long sword unsheathed, and he made a mid-air strike, which landed exactly on the tip of the flying sword, successfully blocking this sword. However, the space in front of him suddenly twisted.

The terrifying power contained in the flying sword also suddenly disappeared, and it began to fall downwards.

The black-clothed man standing on the stone pillar turned pale, He has actually understood the Space Power, twisted my mental power, and temporarily disconnected my connection with the flying sword.

Not bad!

He pointed a finger, and the falling flying sword flew up again. This time, it was even faster.

It was as fast as a flash of light.

Too fast.

Was it aided by the realm of wind? It can even do this!

Jiang Mings pupils contracted, he couldnt help but be surprised.

It was so fast that he was a bit unresponsive.

The long sword spun in between, space twisted and directly blocked what seemed to have turned into a streamer-like flying sword. The speed was reduced, twisted and distorted. But he felt that he was genuinely struggling.

Cant Mind Masters understand realms?

The black-clothed man responded indifferently..

Chapter 77: Chapter 75: Ultimate Physique, Top Ten Paths (Seeking Subscription)

Dao Resonance of Heaven and Earth exists everywhere, no matter which path you take, its there, whether you comprehend it or not, theres no limit at all.

In the quiet, a mysterious door opened for Jiang Ming.

A Mind Master wielding a weapon has an unrivaled speed in the world.

Whats more, with the support of the Winds Intentions?

Jiang Ming truly witnessed the horror of extreme speed. If it werent for his powerful soul and spirit, he would have a hard time seeing the trajectory of the flying sword.

Its too fast.

Its somewhat beyond reaction.

Jiang Mings sword was very fast. Each strike would inevitably cause space to ripple slightly. Even if it was subtle, it possessed incredible power to resist the flying sword and distort its direction.

From a distance, one could see that the flying sword revolved around him at a high speed, attacking non-stop, but it was unable to break through the invisible barrier in front of it, and there was not even the slightest collision.

If this is all you have, you will stop at this level! The black-clothed person on the stone pillar said indifferently, Because there isnt enough time.bender

Why not give enough time? Jiang Ming asked, When reaching this realm, with such strong strength, one can continuously burst forth, and there are ten levels in this layer. I low can we break through all of them? Its not very reasonable, is it?

This is the Martial Exam! The black-clothed person replied, Only in this way can we quickly differentiate the strong from the weak.

Thats true. Are you real?

Real or not, there will be no mercy.

Mercy?

Jiang Ming laughed.

If the other party were to show mercy, it wouldnt be a Martial Exam.

However, the other party was right; there wasnt much time left for him.

He hadnt fully comprehended the Space Sword Skill, and although the temporary use of it could provide defense, it wouldnt last long. Once the opponent caught a flaw, it would be a lethal blow.

Then, Lethal Kill! Jiang Mings eyes narrowed, and the Yin-Yang Energy surged out of his body, transforming into endless Sword Qi, forming an extremely fast rotating protective layer around him.

As he blocked the attack with his sword, he also rushed towards the black-clothed person.

Ding, ding, ding

The flying sword tore through the protective layer of Sword Qi, emitting an extremely piercing noise. While it couldnt completely block the penetration, it could slightly hinder the speed. The rotation of Yin-Yang Sword Qi could also distort the trajectory, providing some limitation.

As he approached the stone pillar, he saw the black-clothed person levitating into the air, hanging high above, looking down.

Jiang Ming stopped in his tracks, gritting his teeth in frustration.

The prominent feature of a Mind Master is their ability to fly.

Initially, they need a weapon as a carrier, but as their strength increases, they can directly use telekinesis to move through the air.

How can I fight this? Jiang Ming said helplessly, I can only get worn down to death!

If its an enemy, either run or die! The black-clothed persons voice was extremely cold.

Jiang Ming was silent.

Although it was a Martial Exam, he could see the cruelty of it.

The previous layers were not so bad.

The further he progressed, the stronger and more ruthless the opponents became. For example, in the Xue Family Castle, if one wasn't decisive enough and had a kind heart, they wouldn't be able to pass that level.

Having a Mind Master at this stage might also serve as a wake-up call for the hardworking candidates. You think you're strong? There are even stronger beings out there, some even capable of making you feel despair, even if you're in the same realm.

But it's useless against me!

Barely blocking the flying sword, Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes. With a hard stomp of his foot, a deep pit formed under him, and in an instant, his figure leaped into mid-air.

It's useless!

The black-clothed person continued to ascend, seeming to approach the high-altitude clouds. Just as Jiang Ming was reaching his limit, the examiner sensed a strong and rich spiritual power surging from Jiang Ming. This power aided his speed, allowing it to soar.

Not good! The black-clothed person was shocked. He wanted to ascend further, but Jiang Ming had already caught up to the attack range.

Slaying Immortal, the First Sword!

Jiang Ming's sword in hand burst forth with a destructive edge capable of annihilating everything. The sword's resonance with killing, death, destruction, and other Dao resonances made it extremely terrifying.

It was the same as in the World of the Secret Realm.

The same sword, after further accumulation, had its power increased many times over.

The sword's slash seemed to split the sky dome in two.

Sword Shadow Storm, Guardian!

The black-clothed person raised his fingers, and at the last moment, he summoned the flying sword back. The sword's shadow split into sixteen, forming a rotating mass of sword shadows, which also incorporated the power of wind, creating a defense.

Unfortunately, it was still broken by a single strike. The Sword Qi howled, and the black-clothed person couldn't dodge in time, losing one of his arms.

Jiang Ming didn't give him any chance, catching up once again and delivering a lethal sword strike.

A Mind Master who has been approached is relatively easier to kill! Jiang Ming also had some understanding.

However, if the black-clothed person heard this, he would surely sneer.

Easier to kill when approached?

If so, they wouldn't be called the invincible Mind Masters of the same level.

Jiang Ming landed on the ridge ahead.

Fifth Layer, the ninth level.

This time, it was a young man with a bare upper body, his muscles bulging, stronger than even the strongest godly ox.

With a height of more than two meters, just standing there, he gave a sense of unshakable strength.

His surging blood was like the roar of a river, and his heartbeat was like the ancient war drums.

Seeing Jiang Ming land in front of him, a stream of Blood Qi shot out of his head, reaching the sky dome, dispersing a cloud.

Body Refinement! Jiang Ming's expression became solemn, and he turned the long sword back into its scabbard.

Correct! The young man's voice was like a big bell, and as his fists collided, they made the sound of metal striking metal.

The force of the collision caused a burst of air resembling a sonic boom.

Very well! Jiang Ming shook his body, and an extremely rich Power of Blood suddenly exploded, shooting a stream of Essence Qi smoke from his head, eventually transforming into a rainbow..

Chapter 78: Chapter 75: Ultimate Physique, the Strongest

Ten Paths (please subscribe) 2

He no longer concealed the immense power of his robust physique.

His blood flowed like a stampede of thousands of horses, his heart beats could shatter his clothes.

Every action carried a fearsome power that could shatter mountains.

Your body refining method is not bad and your physique is strong. However, your realm level is ultimately lower, and there is still a significant difference between us! the young man said calmly, I am at the peak of the orthodox body refinement techniques fifth stage with neither particular strengths nor weaknesses.

H

Die! the young man shouted abruptly, launching his attack.

With just one fist, he blew away the air and seemed to puncture through space, arriving in front of him almost instantly.

Great! Jiang Mings eyes sparkled intensely.

Body refinement experts are too rare.

Now that he had encountered one, he naturally hunted with delight.

There was no need for hesitation, kill

Bang

In his excitement, Jiang Ming collided fists with his opponent and immediately felt something wrong. The terrifying power transmitted made his muscles moan and bones groan under the unbearable burden.

As he flew backwards, he felt as if his entire arm was going to be rendered useless.

Fortunately, he was able to stabilize himself by circulating his Qi to enhance his muscles and bones.

Very strong!

Crushing rocks beneath his feet to steady himself, Jiang Ming couldnt help but be astonished.

Of course! The young man had already rushed towards him.

His explosive power exceeded all expectations, boosting his speed.

Inch Fist!

H

Jiang Mings pupils crunched into a pinprick size. He urged the powerful fist skill he comprehended, which stacked Inch Power, yet he still couldnt hold back the adversary.

He was continuously blasted backwards and a huge boulder was shattered from behind him.

Among the same tier, soul masters are invincible, mind masters are unbeatable, and those with balanced Qi can be supreme if strong, but very ordinary if weak. However, the path of body refinement a dazzling gleam shone in the young mans eyes, once one approaches close combat, I am invincible. Even if the distance is increased, it is challenging to kill a mind master. In body refinement, the physical body seeks to be indestructible and eternally undying.

You only engage in physical combat and will surely halt here.

As soon as his words fell, his two fists transformed into war hammers. In an instant, eighty-one strikes hammered Jiang Ming directly into the mountain behind him.

The rocks cracked, shaking the peak.

Boom

Inside, a terrifying wave of power exploded, and the small peak seemed to burst suddenly. Rocks were scattered everywhere, and the young man was also blasted backwards.

One punch imbued with the realm of comprehension, transformed into Intent Fist, not bad, really not bad! After the young man steadied himself, his fighting will intensified.

Come again!

He rushed towards Jiang Ming who had just emerged.

Then, lets go again!

Jiang Ming was full of an excited bloody fervor. His solid true meaning fortified his fists, integrating with the power of his blood, amplifying the might of every punch.

This was also the inspiration provided by the black-clothed Mind Master in the previous level.

Since the Mind Masters Flying Swords could integrate the power of the realm of comprehension, why couldn't the pure physical body?

Sure enough, it worked.

The two once again engaged in combat, a dreadful close-quarter battle.

The incredibly hard rocks beneath their feet were crushed into deep pits.

Many surrounding stone pillars were all blown to pieces.

The fate of several short peaks to be blown apart could not be avoided.

Both of them were extremely powerful, beyond anyone's imagination.

Yet, Jiang Ming was still continuously being knocked back.

Even though I never stop training my physical body and discovering my potential, I have only recently entered the initial stages of the Fourth Transition. On the other hand, my opponent is at the peak of Fifth Transition. Even if I add the power of realm, I am still no match.

Jiang Ming was also musing over.

Very good, extremely good! The middle-aged man suddenly spoke, I will show you the real horror of the physical body's secret technique.

Triple Power!

The youth descended, and his muscles swelled. His sinews twanged like bowstrings, and the sound of bone friction echoed.

With one punch, the air was punched into a vacuum.

However, Jiang Ming's pupils contracted.

This punch made him sense the crisis of life and death.

Not risking negligence, he let the True meaning flow on his fists, and the Qi inside his body bolstered his entire body, especially the fists. Yet he was still knocked away.

He was blasted more than a hundred meters back, smashing into the rock wall.

The next moment, he charged out, his arm trembling, and his bones moaning.

That punch just now had the rhythm of my Inch Fist, but it was clearly different. He directly increased the power, no, it was tripled!

Triple force, triple strength.

Jiang Ming became extremely serious.

He also thought of the secret of strength delivery in the fantasy novel Swallowing the Universe from his previous life.

Can it be used in this world too? He was genuinely surprised.

Martial Art, Way of Souls, Telekinesis, and now strength delivery technique?

Strangely, it got a little headache-inducing.

Yet, he felt more excited than ever.

This is the real application of the Path of the Physical Body, your previous punches have been misguided! The young man charged again, his speed was fast, his explosive power was strong, and he was even more powerful, Fifth Level force!

Boom

Jiang Ming was sent flying back again.

Eighth Layer force!

Jiang Mings arms were overwhelmed and almost blown up.

Pure Body Refinement, Im not his match, really not his match!

He had to admit this.

He didnt devote much effort to Body Refinement.

If this continues, I will be killed. Thats enough!

As Jiang Ming retreated, his long sword made a clanging sound as it was drawn, and a shadow of a sword stroke filled the air, and Yin-Yang Sword Qi flowed out, forming a sword domain, and it shrouded the charging young man.

As it spun, it deflected the young mans power, restrained his movements, suppressed his speed; an endless tide of Yin-Yang Sword Qi also continuously sliced at the young mans body, but it produced a piercing sound and a string of sparks.

This Jiang Mings pupils contracted, and he was taken aback, Actually cant break his defense?

This is the true power of Body Refinement, with invincible offense and unmatched defense. The young mans body exploded with a terrifying Power of Blood, forcibly propping open the crushing sword Qi.

Unmatched defense? Its just that my attack power is not enough! Jiang Mings eyes condensed, his endless Sword Qi converged, all integrated into one sword.

Whoosh

He also stepped forward, his sword pointed directly at the young mans throat, causing his hair to stand on end. He tensed his feet and cracked the ground under him, creating several cracks extending for tens of meters, at the same time, he also dodged the strike.

Jiang Ming knew that the young man might not be good at long distance assaults, but his close-quarter explosions were terrifying.

To kill him, he also needed to suppress him in terms of reaction and speed.

Astral Travelling!

Jiang Ming applied spatial fluctuations under his feet, his body turned as if it had become a wisp of smoke, and was already beside the young man, his sword slashed towards his neck.

The young man didnt have time to dodge, and his arm was slashed open, with blood pouring out like a river. However, the next moment, his muscles wriggled, and the wound flipped over, healing easily, but the residual Sword Intention once again exploded, blowing the wound open.

Sword Qi condensed, integrating the realm into it, producing a terrifying killing power. Not bad, not bad at all, your power is strong, your comprehension is great. The young man didnt care about his injuries and continued to fight.

Regrettably, he was still no match and was killed by Jiang Ming after a while.

Its too difficult!

Looking at the body, Jiang Ming sighed.

What if he could run away?

If he controlled a secret skill that can damage himself and explode.

If I wanted to kill him at my current level, it would be even more difficult.

Body Refinement is not to be underestimated.

Jiang Ming took a deep breath, his thoughts turned, and he quickly turned the experience of this Great War into his own foundation.

The powerful physical body, the unbroken physique, the power amplification secret skill, etc.

The benefits he received were too many.

Unknowingly, his horizons had broadened a lot, and his foundation had deepened.

Turning around, he looked at a person in white who was sitting cross-legged in the distance.

A sword was inserted next to him.

It was none other than the one from before.

Jiang Ming showed a happy expression, used his body technique, and in the blink of an eye, he was close. He also sensed the terrible power contained in the man's body very clearly. Moreover, he radiated a hidden but incredibly strong Power of Dao Resonance, which made his heart agitated, giving him a feeling of darkness, and a feeling of despair where he had no control over life and death.

Dark Concept!

He quickly calmed his spirit and pulled himself out of the Dao Resonance from the man's body. He understood the nature of this power for the first time. He had comprehended the true meaning of darkness before, but it was just Minor Success.

It was far inferior to the other party.

Jiang Ming had a thought in his heart and couldn't help but ask: The nature of the realm is the same, they all belong to the Power of Dao Resonance, but there must be differences in strength and weakness. So, senior, is there the strongest realm?

There is! The man in white nodded, There are the ten strongest realms, which correspond to the ten strongest True Meanings in the future..

Chapter 79: Chapter 76: Shocking Sky Blood Battle, Invincible Heavenly Phenomenon (Seeking Subscription)

At this moment.

The Federation was in an uproar because Jiang Mings points were too high.

Its already reached a million.

A million points, it means that he has killed his way to the last level of the fifth floor, its too incredible, too amazing.

Yeah, its not enough to describe it as amazing, its clearly defying heaven, its a demon.

It seems that last years martial exam champion stopped at the fourth floor during the sea election.

Thats right, but in the end, the finals stage, the live video duel, thats when it was truly amazing, as two terrifying people with martial arts fifth layer appeared.

Terrifying? Is Jiang Ming more terrifying now? He reached the last checkpoint of the Sky Tower Fifth Layer during the sea selection. After this experience, he will definitely become even more terrifying after a few days of special training. Even if he directly reaches the Martial Dao Sixth Level Celestial State, I would not be surprised.

Speaking of which, has he reached the Sixth Realm now? Can he kill all the way to the last stage of the fifth floor without the strength of the Sixth Level?

The discussions suddenly stopped, and then everyone showed an unbelievably shocked expression.

Its not impossible, but rather too likely.

This is the real soaring latent dragon. No, its already transforming into a true dragon stage.

Second Level.

Even at noon, the playground and classrooms were still full of people, and every surge in points was greeted with cheers.

This is our schools.

This is our class.

This is my former deskmate!

Its not just a feeling of pride, its a huge sense of honor.

He really was my deskmate, my best friend!

Wang Fatty, who had already come out, looked at Jiang Mings name hanging high in the city, province, and federation rankings, and couldnt help but be excited.

How did this youngster become so terrifying?

He really dared to go to the World of secret realm.

He went there without even telling me, its not being a good friend.

Wang Fatty kept grinning.

No, when he comes out, he must invite me to Foot-washing City for a good time. I have to go through the whole dragon process.

No, with his current achievements, maybe I can take advantage of his success, and let that place give me a free year.

A year? Can I handle it?

Wang Fattys thoughts were scattered, almost bursting into laughter, and then he sighed: Having such a deskmate, a good friend, puts too much pressure on me. In the future when we play together, will he blow me away with a single breath when he makes a move?

Thinking of that scene, he couldnt help but shiver.

He couldnt help but think: If he had another half, and then the two of them were affectionate, and they couldnt restrain their excitement, would they be blown up directly?bender

Wang Fattys mouth couldnt help but twitch.

At this moment, Qin Zhiyan also came out.

She stopped at the Third Layer, with points already in the tens of thousands. She had dropped from the top ten to the fifteenth place in the rankings.

There are too many geniuses!

Qin Zhiyan couldnt help but sigh.

If it hadnt been for the trip to the secret realm, she could have only entered the city ranking at the most, as for the province? She wouldnt even dare to think about it. Only

The bigger the city, the more money, power, and strength there are, and the more resources they have that are not comparable to small cities, so naturally, there will be more geniuses.

This is an indisputable fact.

I wonder if I can make it to the top twenty in the end.

There should be no problem with the provincial examination in the second stage.

I'm afraid I won't even be ranked in the finals of the third stage.

Qin Zhiyan turned her thoughts.

Every year in the martial exam, only the third stage is truly exciting, with powerful people appearing in large numbers, countless Tianjiao, and allowing some arrogant people to truly recognize the gap between them and the genius.

The strongest is still Brother Jiang, he

Even knowing that Jiang Ming was very strong, but to achieve such results, to kill his way into the fifth floor, it was still hard to believe.

I thought the gap had narrowed, but it's still so huge!

Qin Zhiyan's eyes were bright, clenching her fists.

Elsewhere, in another classroom.

The excited principal and Mr. Chen had calmed down, but as they watched the soaring points of their students, their hearts still raced.

Mr. Chen, what realm is he in now? The principal couldn't help asking again.

Principal, I don't know! Mr. Chen still replied like this.

Even after repeating it several times, the two did not feel bored.

Old Tang and Elder Song were the least calm.

They were calm at first.

But now they were becoming more and more uneasy.

Old Tang, he's just in the Fourth Level Cultivation, right?

Yes, thats true.

How can he be at the last level of the fifth floor with just Fourth Level? It doesnt make sense. Other people may not know, but you and I know how terrifying the Sky Tower Fifth Layer is, especially the later stages, where the strength of the guards is even more horrifying. Not only will peak body refiners appear, but even mind masters and even soul cultivators might appear.

Elder Song, even I have a feeling of unreality. The lower the strength, the more likely to fight across ranks, but the higher the realm, the more difficult it is to fight across ranks, not to mention crossing a vast realm, especially in the Sky Tower during the martial exam. Theres only one situation, he not only comprehended one of the Ten Great Intentions, but also deeply grasped it, and even the integration of intentions was all understood, otherwise, he would never have had such a terrifying record.

Ten Great Intentions, the integration path. Elder Song smacked his lips, This is really going to have a true dragon emerge!

Yes, but its not something Central Divine Martial College can retain anymore.

Isnt it better not to retain!

Right! The higher and farther he goes, the better!

Inside the Sky Tower.

Jiang Ming sat in front of the person in white, listening to their explanation..

Chapter 80: Chapter 76: Earth-Shattering Bloodbath, Invincible Heavenly Phenomenon (Requesting Subscription)!

The Ten Great Intentions are Time, Space, Soul, Cause and Effect, World, Yin and Yang, Life and Death, Light and Darkness, Immeasurable, and Reincarnation. The person in white said, These ten intentions are the most powerful, grasp one, and you will get an enormous opportunity, such as the Dantian will undergo secondary expansion. But it only happens when you comprehend one, this is the opportunity given by Heaven and Earths Great Dao.

Jiang Mings heart stirred slightly.

He had already touched upon four of the Ten Great Intentions: Yin and Yang, Space, Life and Death, and Light and Darkness.

He had no clue about Time.

And Cause and Effect were even more profound.

As for Reincarnation, he had some insights, but he was unable to pass through the door.

Is there also a Soul Realms? Jiang Ming couldnt help but ask.

He really didnt know about this.

He had the talent of Soul Dominator. Logically speaking, if there were such Realms, he should have realized them earlier.

However, he hadnt realized them until now.

Is it because Ive used it too little, and I havent been in contact with the Path of Souls?

Jiang Ming guessed in his heart.

Hmm! The person in white nodded, Cause and Effect are hard to find, and Souls are even harder to search. To comprehend the Soul Realms, it usually takes a special World of secret realms to make it a little easier.

A special World of secret realms?

Yes! For example, some secret realms that produce Yin Souls, Dead Spirits, and Bizarre things, or contact corresponding races. However, for martial artists in the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts, these are too far away. Its better not to touch them. Once touched, they can easily die mysteriously.

This

Jiang Mings mouth twitched.

His heart was even more shocked.

This was a science fiction world, but Yin Souls, Dead Spirits, and Bizarreness had all appeared.

Shouldnt the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield that he had heard of before just be the Mechanical Race, Insect Race, Demon Race, and such?bender

Why was it becoming more and more bizarre now?

Jiang Ming couldnt help but feel a tingling sensation on his scalp.

Indeed, as the saying goes, the less you know, the happier you are, the more you know, the more you feel your own insignificance and the terror outside. Elder, can you tell me about each of the Realms? Jiang Ming asked.

Theres not much time left! The person in white stood up and pointed at the countdown.

Only ten minutes remained.

Jiang Ming showed a helpless expression.

He really wanted to continue asking, but there was not enough time left for the ultimate explosion, and he naturally didnt want to stop.

As for the Ten Great Intentions?

Elder Tang and Elder Song should know about it, so just ask them after leaving, and they should explain it to him.

Elder, please!

Jiang Ming drew his long sword.

Facing this person, he couldnt be too careful at any cost.

After all, he was the last guardian of the Fifth Layer, and he mastered the Dark Concept. In his understanding, the power of this Realms should be at the second level, which was absolutely terrifying.

One Sword, World Darkens!

The person in white just lightly waved his sword in the air, and Jiang Ming felt the world suddenly darkening, with no sun or moon, no light, and even his mind seemed to be sinking into boundless darkness.

In his eyes, only the sword light remained.

Is this the power of darkness!

Jiang Ming retreated.

His comprehension of the Dark Concept was not deep, let alone put to use.

The Realm of comprehension, you ultimately comprehend too shallowly. Even if you have some insights, its just a shallow use. Just like this Dark Concept, it can not only affect the senses but also the mind. The person in white instructed while attacking.

However, he had no intention of showing mercy.

One Sword, No Light!

Another sword forced him back.

Jiang Mings five senses seemed to be stripped away under the influence of the Dark Concept, and he faced the encroaching dark curtain, unable to see a glimmer of light.

This was not an illusion, but an effect on the senses.

Jiang Ming retreated again, and at the same time, stimulated the eighth sword to defend and comprehend the opponents sword skill.

It seemed like a sword skill, but it contained endless profoundness.

As the person in white said, his application of the Realms was too superficial.

Even if he had comprehended many and perceived several of the Ten Great Intentions, his application was still coarse.

One Sword, Hope Cut!

Yet another sword came, sealing the path and cutting off the escape route.

When this sword fell, Jiang Ming felt a sense of hopelessness without knowing why. It was as if he had reached the edge of a cliff, with no way forward or back.

Going one step further is a cliff, and retreating one step is an abyss.

This is affecting the mind!

Jiang Ming was shocked.

Unknowingly, the eighth sword he had deployed became sluggish, but fortunately, his mind was strong enough, and he had a Soul talent that awakened in the nick of time. However, the swords tip was already close to his face.

He exploded back at the same time, the long sword spinning, just barely blocking it, making his back break out in cold sweat.

One Sword, Eternally Sink!

With the person in white neither slow nor hasty, with every step he took, he easily caught up to Jiang Ming, and with a casual sword, he contained an unparalleled power.

As this sword fell, darkness appeared, and light ceased to exist.

Hope was cut off, and vitality disappeared.

It was as if it had cut off everything, causing people to sink forever into the endless abyss of hell.

Even Jiang Ming, who had already prepared himself, was greatly shocked. In his mind, his soul radiated light, and his spirit was dazzling. Then, in a flash of light, it transformed into a crescent moon and a great sun, illuminating the Sea of Consciousness, lighting up the light in his heart, and dispelling all darkness and despair.

Jiang Ming had already grasped the rhythm of the person in white, and with a flick of his sword's tip, he blocked the sword.

Not bad, your comprehension is indeed excellent! The person in white said indifferently, But this is just an appetizer. As the final level, it is naturally the most challenging. For example, I have already opened up 365 Acupoints throughout my body.

As his words fell, his body radiating light, 365 light spots appeared, surrounding him and rotating like stars.

As if he was truly the master of the stars.

His momentum also soared to an unimaginable level, causing the wind and clouds to change colors..

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents #Chapter 81 - 81: 76: Earth-Shaking Blood Battle, Unparalleled Heavenly Phenomenon (Seeking First Subscription)_3 - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 81 - 81: 76: Earth-Shaking Blood Battle, Unparalleled Heavenly Phenomenon (Seeking First Subscription)_3

Chapter 81: Chapter 76: Earth-Shaking Blood Battle, Unparalleled Heavenly Phenomenon (Seeking First Subscription)_3

Acupoints contain endless mysteries. If you master the corresponding secret skills, even if I stand still, I could easily strangle you at this moment, the person in white said meaningfully. Acupoints correspond to the Zhou Tian Stars. If developed to the extreme, each can evolve into a pocket world, achieving the creation of stars and nurturing divine spirits!

These things are far too advanced for you at this stage!

As the person in white spoke, another sword fell, creating another One Sword, World Darkens, but the power contained in this sword left Jiang Ming terrified.

It was powerful to the extreme.

Ordinary means will not suffice to resist this!

Slaying Immortal Sword One!

Jiang Ming also fully exploded.

Slaying Immortal Sword One, integrating the power of killing, death, and destruction, had become even more terrifying after further adjustments.

Boom

Sword lights clashed, emanating a radiance that could destroy the world.

Rock shattered and mountains split.

A hundred meters away, long sword marks appeared on the rock wall. Slaughter Immortal Sword Two!bender

The Power of Blood flowed into the sword, making its power more than double.

After all, his body was even stronger.

His understanding of sword skills was deeper as well.

Boom

The sword light shot into the Nine Heavens, shaking the stars and finally forcing the person in white to retreat, again and again.

Three Swords of Slaying Immortal!

With this sword, the person in white's brows twitched.

Not bad; this sword is truly interesting!

An approving smile flashed across his face.

They saw the 365 Acupoints around their bodies trembling faintly, pouring into his sword light and making this sword feel even heavier. Then the long sword flew across the sky, bursting into endless light, like stars in the dark night.

As the stars exploded, they turned into endless darkness.

Boom

The person in white was blasted hundreds of meters away, their clothes in disarray, and their body covered in dense wounds.

Their breath was greatly weakened.

I can't believe it didn't end in a draw! Jiang Ming gasped, surprised. He took a deep breath, Qi flowing through his body, dispelled his fatigue, and returned to his peak form.

With a step, he charged toward his opponent.

Eighth Sword, Reverting Yin and Yang, A Point of Cold Light Breaking Nine Heavens!

Yin and Yang energy flowed above the long sword, ultimately merging together to transform into a point of cold light, clearly containing the principles of the Star-pointing Finger.

This was also the extreme condensation of the Way of Yin and Yang, turning all the power into a single point of attack.

Compared to before, it was much more skillfully executed at this moment.

The person in white resisted but was killed by a single sword.

Senior, I hope to see you again on the Sixth Layer!

Jiang Ming exhaled a turbid breath, calming down a bit. He quickly adjusted himself and entered the Sky Tower Sixth Layer just before time ran out.

On the left was a forest, and on the right was a pool.

The environment was beautiful.

Jiang Ming was still contemplating the mysteries of space contained within the turning of the battle when he saw a youth in blue, holding a long sword, walking towards him.

The youth appeared casual.

But with one glance, Jiang Mings heart raced.

The inexplicable atmosphere in the air made him feel as if he was facing an invincible opponent. The power hidden within Heaven and Earth surrounded him, causing his body to sink down until his knees bent.

At this moment, he felt an impulse to kneel down and worship.

With a flash, Jiang Ming leaped up and jumped out, resisting the pressure from all sides with his circulating power.

Looking up, he saw the sky dome seemingly pressing down on him from above.

He felt like he was facing the entire sky.

Unable to shake it, unable to defeat it.

How could a person affect the heavens?!

This is the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm!

Jiang Ming was shocked..

Chapter 82: Chapter 77: The Will of Heaven, the Way of

Domains

After Jiang Ming killed the person in white, the entire Federation became even more agitated.

“One million, one hundred and eleven thousand, one hundred!”

“Holy shit, that’s incredible.”

“He killed through the Fifth Layer, is he a Great Grandmaster or at Heavenly Phenomenon Realm?”

“An eighteen-year-old Great Grandmaster, an eighteen-year-old Heavenly Phenomenon, an eighteen-year-old commoner, who would believe it!”

“How many years has it been since a score of one million appeared?”

“The last time was eight years ago.”

“This is too awesome.”

It caused a huge sensation, especially in Pingyang City, where the whole city was cheering.

“From now on, the buns in my house are free for Jiang, for his whole life.”

“What about buns? All the noodles in my house, like stewed noodles, knife-cut noodles, spicy noodles, pulled noodles, all kinds of noodles, will be free for him for life.”

“For my house, we’ll provide a lifelong one-stop service for him.”

“You’re trying to steal a genius’s seed, you’re dirty, despicable, low, shameless. I don’t want them for free, how about a half-price discount?”

“Look at yourself, fuck off!”

In a villa far away, a young man was sitting cross-legged in practice, surrounded by dense primal qi that was rapidly flowing into his body. At this time, a middle-aged man walked in.

“Feng!” he called softly.

“Uncle Liang, what’s the matter?”

“This year a genius has appeared, a real genius, a student from a small city who entered the Martial Arts Examination Sky Tower and made it to the Sixth Layer.”

“The Sixth Layer?” The young man opened his eyes in surprise, “A small city?”

“A small city, an orphan, who didn’t even have Muscle and Bone Resonance a few days ago. After taking a Peiyuan Pill, he broke into the Martial Arts Second Realm, then entered a world of secret realms, and soared to the sky! He just came out three days ago and has entered the Sixth Layer today.”

“A secret realm and the Sixth Layer is no ordinary genius. Uncle Liang, I’m turning eighteen this year and am still qualified to participate in the Martial Exam, so sign me up.”

“Alright, you have a special identity and can go directly to the final stage. I’m afraid many geniuses will appear this time.”

“Yeah. Once there’s a catalyst, we’ll naturally become interested. We, the geniuses, will appear without prior appointment, colliding with each other and considering it a rare practice.”

Young people from many places were eager to try.

Sky Tower Sixth Layer.

Martial Arts Sixth Layer, Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

Jiang Ming truly felt the terrifying power of this realm, even just by confronting it, there was a sense of invincibility.

“There’s a heavy power!” Jiang Ming asked, looking at his opponent, “What exactly is the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm?”

“To prove my heart with Heavenly Heart, to merge Intention with Heaven and Earth, to manipulate the changes of Heavenly Phenomenons, and to control a Heavenly Domain, that’s the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.” The youth in blue answered simply.

Jiang Ming understood.

The so-called Heavenly Phenomenon Realm is merging one’s realm of comprehension with the power of heaven and earth through their Dantian as the root, the acupoints as the skeleton, and the will as the guide.

Merge Intention with Heaven and Earth to control the power of Heaven and Earth.

“In simple terms, it’s about integrating one’s realm into the Dao Resonance of Heaven and Earth. Different realms will produce different phenomena or trigger changes in Heavenly Phenomenons. That’s where the name of this realm comes from.” The man in blue continued, “Human power has limitations, how can it shake Heaven and Earth!”

“The human body is a Lesser Universe, and Heaven and Earth is a Greater Universe.” Jiang Ming replied, “The Lesser Universe may not necessarily be inferior to the Greater Universe.”

“Good!” The man in blue praised, “With this sentence alone, your future achievements will be immeasurable. The human body is a treasure house, with endless potential. When developed to the extreme, it may not necessarily be inferior to the Greater Universe. However, your realm is too low, do you actively admit defeat and withdraw, or do you suffer the pain of flesh and blood before leaving?”

“Don’t all Martial Exam students have to go through the pain of flesh and blood?” Jiang Ming laughed, “Of course, I am no exception.”

"It's true that the candidates have to taste the pain of flesh and blood." The man in blue said then his eyes condensed, "Then may you leave in despair."

Boom, boom, boom...

The sky shook overhead, the air suddenly became stagnant, as if the space was frozen, the air was too thick to breathe.

Jiang Ming looked up and saw a yellow mountain peak appear in the sky above him.

The weight of the earth condensed into a mountain.

"This is the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, using intention as the guide, controlling the power of Heaven and Earth, forming an incomparably terrifying Heavenly Might. With just a thought, it can destroy the world and shatter the heavens."

Jiang Ming couldn't help but be shocked in his heart.

But he knew he couldn't sit back and wait for death, otherwise, once the mountain fell completely, it would be difficult to counterattack.

His body flickered, and the Smoke of Essence Qi turned into a rainbow, bursting into the sky, but it only made the yellow mountain sway slightly.

The next moment, Sword Intention soared and shook the sky.

"This time, I have to fight to the death!"

Focused and resolute.

Jiang Ming mobilized the Qi to flood his body, directly pushing his meridians to their limits, while his physical strength was also fully exerted, even his spiritual power was ready to go.

His sword in hand also began to flow with light.

Hum, hum, hum...

The Yin and Yang Energies gushed out and formed the Yin Yang Tai Chi Diagram, cutting through the air and blocking the pressure from all directions.

The yellow mountain suddenly fell, and the Tai Chi diagram trembled violently, being directly flattened, but not truly broken.

“This is just an illusion formed by the Qi manipulated by the realm, with only a few points of terrifying Heavenly Might, the actual attack power isn’t as invincible as imagined.”

Jiang Ming suddenly realized.

At this moment, his fighting spirit soared.

“That was just the movement of thoughts just now.” After the youth in blue finished speaking, his long sword suddenly tore the sky, and the heavy Sword Intention directly descended above Jiang Ming’s head.

Jiang Ming could clearly sense the surrounding pressure skyrocketing, while an immense power also merged into the youth’s sword..

Chapter 83: Chapter 77: Fate, the Way of Domain_2

His Yin-Yang Tai Chi diagram was easily sliced open.

“Sword two, A Sword Gives Life to Everything!”

Jiang Ming suddenly drew his sword as well.

This was a sword technique evolved from the fusion of Wood’s True Intent, Wood overcomes Earth, making it the perfect move. Unfortunately, the wood was too weak and was conquered by the earth, easily suppressed by this sword.

“Sword five, Golden Light Cuts Through the Sky.”

Jiang Ming completely erupted as well.

Enduring infinite pressure and employing extreme body skills, he unleashed one powerful sword technique after another, only to be completely suppressed by his opponent.

Even moves like Nine Yang Burning Rivers and Seas and Silver River Falling from the Ninth Sky could not break this confinement.

Within this range, he was completely sealed off by the power of his opponent’s Merge Intention with Heaven and Earth.

Now facing the man in blue’s attack, he couldn’t even break free.

Jiang Ming was forced into an increasingly smaller space, completely enveloped by his opponent's successive swords.

"Slaughter Immortal Sword one, Slaughter Immortal Sword two, break for me!"

This time, there was no holding back.

The aura of slaughter and destruction brought with it devastating power, forcefully pushing his opponent back and barely tearing the surrounding confinement, only to be suppressed again before escaping.

"This is the Heavenly Phenomenon, also the Domain. Within the Heavenly Phenomenon's confinement, one can only break through forcefully; otherwise, one would become a caged bird." The man in blue spoke again. "Under suppression, no matter how powerful you are, eventually resisting becomes increasingly difficult, leading to your destruction."

It was obvious that he was imparting knowledge.

Jiang Ming listened and memorized.

When comprehending the wonders of the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, he unexpectedly displayed the Three Swords of Slaying Immortal.

His Qi, his Blood Qi, his spirit all merged into this sword, causing the power of this strike to reach its current pinnacle.

Boom...

The confined yellow region was suddenly split in two, as if creating heaven and earth, completely cleaved apart.

Light flowed, Sword Qi raged.

The surrounding trees were completely shattered, and the nearby pond water exploded hundreds of meters high.

Jiang Ming quickly broke free.

"Good sword, truly an excellent sword!" The man in the blue shirt was also blown away, extremely embarrassed, his breathing chaotic. After regaining his footing, he couldn't help but praise.

Jiang Ming's pupils shrank: "How can you be so powerful?"

“Of course I’m powerful!” The man in blue was somewhat speechless. “I’m at the Martial Dao Sixth Level Celestial State, far stronger than the final guardian at the Sky Tower Fifth Floor. So much stronger, I could kill him with one hand. Isn’t that powerful?”

“You, Martial Arts Fourth Level, strong power but impure, broad but not refined, how can you compete with me!” The man in blue continued, “In fact, not being instantly defeated by me means you’re already very strong.”

Jiang Ming was speechless: “Are you real?”

“Hahaha...” The man in blue couldn’t help but laugh. “Real or not, we are all people. Just like in the World of the Secret Realm, do you think they are real or fake?”

Jiang Ming stared at him, wanting to ask further, but saw the man in blue shake his sword: “I am your opponent, not your answerer.”

“So...” He pointed to the sky, “Is there a hierarchy or range?”

“This is called Heavenly Phenomenon Power, or Heavenly Intention Power. It’s also appropriate to call it a Domain.” The man in blue was much more patient when answering this question, “There are differences in strength, as well as range. The more realms you integrate, the broader the range. The stronger the realm is at the same level of integration, the larger the range and the more terrifying the power. Of course, the number of acquired realms in oneself’s body also greatly affects integration. Kid, this is common knowledge!”

“A few days ago, I was still in the Martial Arts First Realm.” Jiang Ming weakly said.

The man in blue grinned: “I feel like you are bragging!”

Jiang Ming appeared astonished.

This guy actually said the words ‘bragging.’

He became even more suspicious that a powerful person from the outside had entered here to act as a tester.

“With your current achievements, once you leave the Sky Tower and return, someone will naturally give you a detailed analysis of the details of each realm.” The man in blue said, “What’s on the internet is always just generalizations and explanations; it’s hard to be detailed. Alright, make your move!”

“Okay!”

Jiang Ming erupted, a true explosion.

He even employed three of his own Flying Blades, controlling them to attack the opponent. However, within the opponent's so-called Domain, they couldn't get close at all and even got stuck in mid-air.

Yin Yang Sword, Space Sword, Five Elements Sword.

None of them stood a chance.

His opponent was too strong.

Unshakeably powerful.

"Kid, are you even trying?" The man in blue swung the sword at will, floating like an immortal, making it impossible for Jiang Ming to do anything under the thick Domain.

Impenetrable defense, invincible offense.

There was no weak point.

"I have one more secret skill!" Jiang Ming's heart hardened, and the condensed Yin God jumped out from his soul, intending to drill into the opponent's brow to enter their Sea of Consciousness, prepared to strike and kill the opponent from the soul.

However, he saw the man in blue raise an eyebrow and unfazedly cut the Yin God in two with a sword as he said, "Hasn't anyone told you that at my level, unless it's a sneak attack, it is impossible for the Yin God's silent attack to succeed?"

Jiang Ming flashed an astonished look and was swallowed by endless darkness. "Interesting, things are about to get lively!" The man in blue chuckled, his figure quickly collapsing.

Pingyang City, Second Level, Virtual Room.

Jiang Ming's eyes darkened for a moment, and when he opened them again he was back in reality.

He touched his brow, blinked, and still felt lingering fear.

The feeling of being killed was too real.

Moreover, it was a soul-level attack.

"I definitely don't want to experience that a second time!"

Chapter 84: Chapter 77: Heavenly Will, The Way of

Domains_3

Jiang Ming whispered and took off his helmet. He looked left and right, and there was no one else, only him left.

“Jiang (Student), congratulations, you’ve become the Federal Martial Arts Champion in the Sea Election!” All the examiners came over, and their gazes on Jiang Ming were filled with surprise and indescribable admiration.

Stopped at the Sixth Floor of the Sky Tower, his strength was much higher than theirs, no, much higher.

He was too awesome.

He, as their student, had won the first place.

He would have something to brag about for the rest of his life.

“Jiang (Student), your final score is 1,211,100. There haven’t been many times in the past where someone surpassed this score.”

It was apparent that he had earned some points from his last fight with the man in blue.

“Jiang (Student), hurry up, the Principal and the City Lord are waiting for you!”

Surrounded by everyone, Jiang Ming walked out. Only

With all the praises and compliments, he didn’t feel uncomfortable.

Compared to his experiences in the World of Secret Realm, these were just child’s play.

“Jiang (Student), let’s go from the back. There are many students outside, and you might be stuck for a while if you get surrounded!”

Jiang Ming had no objections.

He soon saw Mr. Chen and the others.

“Good job, Jiang Ming!” Elder Tang was the first to give him a thumbs up.

“Without your guidance, Elder Tang, I wouldn’t have achieved what I have now!” Jiang Ming smiled and clasped his hands.

“Haha, you are a talented gem, and you’re bound to shine eventually.” Elder Tang was quite pleased and then said seriously, “Jiang Ming, the next part will be the first highlight of your life. There will be attention from all sides, conversations, invitations to join companies and groups, Martial Art forces, and so on. There will be billions in advertising fees, tens of billions in signing bonuses, various elixir pills, secret techniques, and other things to enhance your strength. All of these will come to you whether you want them or not.”

“In the World of Secret Realm, I’ve seen Gold and Silver Mountains, held the Supreme Authority, and possessed Unrivaled Power. I’ve seen it all, experienced it all, and enjoyed it all.” Jiang Ming immediately understood Elder Tang’s meaning – to announce his decision, spread the news as soon as possible, and refuse interference from all sides.

Otherwise, it would be difficult to deal with these obligations.

For example, if the Principal introduces someone to you, do you meet them?

Do you refuse if Mr. Chen recommends someone?

And so on.

If you open the door to these things, then you won’t have any peace down the road.

Jiang Ming understood all of this too well.

“Even if it’s tens or hundreds of billions, I don’t care!” At this moment, Jiang Ming had an aura of authority, like an ancient emperor with an unquestionable air, “What I want to do now is to calmly digest my gains from the Martial Exam, and prepare for the Provincial Examination and the Grand Examination. Elder Tang, do you think I’m qualified to win the Championship in the end?”

“Definitely! You’re more than qualified!” Elder Tang felt gratified and said with a smile, “With just one experience, you’ve undergone earth-shattering changes. Good, good, good! How about going to my place to cultivate without disturbance? You’ll be able to focus on your Cultivation and clear up any doubts.”

“Couldn’t have asked for a better arrangement!” Jiang Ming smiled, “Elder Tang, I’ll be counting on you.”

With a few simple words, the two managed to fend off any possible obligations from the world.

Even the Principal had difficulty making a request, knowing Elder Tang’s identity.

However, it was a bit rushed.

“At least we need to have an interview first.” Elder Song laughed, “Otherwise, the whole city won’t be happy about it. After all, if a Martial Arts Champion appeared and didn’t show his face, my tenure as City Lord would be over.”

“That can be arranged!” Jiang Ming didn’t refuse..

Chapter 85: Chapter 78: Infinite Power, Entering the
Boundary Gate Again (Seeking Subscriptions)

He brought excitement, but the excitement didn’t belong to him. T/his chapter is updated by

There was an incredible uproar outside.

The entire Pingyang City was stirred up.

Cheers were everywhere.

All kinds of slogans and celebrations were abundant.

Especially the students in the same class.

One after another, their excitement was followed by unparalleled complexity.

“Should I be happy or sad? We’re in the same class, taught by the same teacher, how come the difference is so huge? I haven’t even achieved the slightest bit of power, but he’s already the number one in the United Federation.”

“Who could disagree, I’m so envious and jealous.”

“Do you think Jiang Ming could kill us by just blowing a breath?”

“We should ask the female students.”

“Male classmates too... By the way, if we tease him like this, will we get slapped to death by him?”

“Wang Fatty, Wang Fatty, you’re his good buddy, you must save our lives!”

“Buzz off!”

This excitement belonged solely to Class Three and Four.

"Sigh, the phone is ringing again." Wang Fatty complained, "This is already the 205th call. That damn Jiang Ming just left, and now everything falls on me."

"You could just turn off your phone." Qin Zhiyan said irritably.

"You don't understand." Wang Fatty suddenly looked smug, "Those big shots, those high and mighty people, are now humbly inquiring about Jiang Ming's news through me. Some even offered me hundreds of thousands of credit points just to pass on a single message. Hundreds of thousands! I almost took the bait, the feeling is simply too wonderful."

"This is the effect brought by power." Qin Zhiyan sighed.

Wang Fatty couldn't agree more.

In another class.

The students hadn't dispersed, and they were all discussing the Martial Exam matters, mostly focused on Jiang Ming.

The Martial Exam Champion.

Federal Top Scorer.

As schoolmates from the neighboring class, they felt proud as well.

One male student looked peculiar: "His strength is so amazing, and it's not just his power, but also his insight into human nature is extraordinary. Who would have thought that this Federal Top Scorer would let me see through a woman's heart?"

"In the future, he's bound to become a powerful martial artist, dominating the United Federation."

"But I have fought him, even waged battle for several rounds, and I took the initiative first."

"In the future, will I, too, become famous throughout the world? After all, I'm the man who could fight him."

The male student was lost in thought.

On the other side, Yun Xiyao held her cheeks: "We practiced together in the park, that's fate; he guided me at the school gate, isn't that a sign of his feelings for me? Why isn't he paying attention to me anymore? Is he playing hard to get? Or is he planning a surprise for me?"

“Now that he has achieved fame and success, shouldn’t he contact me?”

“Why hasn’t there been any news yet? Is he too shy?”

“Should I take the initiative and give him a chance?”

“Men, hmph, I’ll just give you one chance.”

But then she realized she didn’t even have Jiang Ming’s contact information.

Despite the commotion outside, Jiang Ming paid no attention to it.

After the interview, Jiang Ming first checked the system.

Upon achieving the achievement of Province Top Scorer in the Sea Election stage, the Soul Dominator talent was truly solidified.

It allowed him to unknowingly advance a level in understanding the Path of Souls, and his soul became more refined, and his spiritual power even stronger.

Temporary solidification and permanent solidification were clearly different, with essential differences.

Afterwards, Jiang Ming arrived at Elder Tang’s residence, which was a large courtyard with great privacy.

“Just you living here?” Jiang Ming was puzzled. “At least there should be a nanny!”

“My children are all out there making a living, each with their own careers.” Elder Tang laughed, “As for the nanny? It’s nice to have some peace and quiet.” “What about laundry and cooking?”

“A powerful martial artist can easily keep himself clean without any effort, so there’s no need to do laundry. As for cooking? Is it really troublesome for a powerful martial artist? Moreover, with just one call, someone will deliver it.”

“It’s still not as comfortable as having someone serve you!”

“Ha ha, that’s the sequelae you’ve left from your time in the World of Secret Realm, which you need to change.”

“Yes, I need to change!”

Jiang Ming wholeheartedly agreed.

After all, it is a civilized society.

He picked up the teacup and filled it for Elder Tang, then asked, "Could you please tell me more about the realms, like the World Concepts, Limitless Realms, Cause and Effect Realms, and Soul Realms?"

"Your ambition is really extraordinary." Elder Tang commented, then explained, "The way of Cause and Effect is elusive, even more so than the Power of Time, and I still don't have much of a clue even now. If you want to try, you can wait until later."

"The Limitless Realm? This is an extremely pure and unparalleled power concept. Once comprehended, you will have a terrifying power boost. Limitless means infinite power, and it's particularly terrifying when it enhances the

Path of the Physical Body."

"The Soul Realm is very mysterious, and relatively easy if you walk the Path of Souls, otherwise, forget it. If you truly walk the Path of Souls, gain more insights, read books about dark spirits and ghosts, absorb knowledge, and when you reach a certain level, you will naturally comprehend it."

"This concept is very strange, but once you reach the necessary cultivation level and the power of the realm is integrated into the soul, you'll become terribly strong without showing off or revealing your power. If you master certain secret skills in the Art of Assassination, none can compare, not even the Shadow Realms, Dark Concept, Silent Realms, or Converging Concepts.."

Chapter 86: Chapter 78: Infinite Power, Entering the

Boundary Gate Again (Seeking Subscriptions)2

As for World Concepts? Its a very unique realm of comprehension, similar to life and death, yin and yang, etc., and is formed by the integration of numerous realm comprehension. Of course, it also exists as an individual power. If you comprehend it independently, it will be incredibly difficult.

Wood, fire, earth, gold, water, wind, thunder. Understand these seven realms, then integrate them together, then it can be transformed into World Concepts. But how to integrate, the difficulty of which is no less than reaching for the sky.

These seven realms, plus the integration, although there are traces to follow, its also too hard, too hard.

Elder Tang patiently explained.

He also briefly discussed the other ten realms. In summary, they are all hard to comprehend.

The ability to comprehend any one of the ten supreme realms would make one an unrivaled genius who has unlimited potential for the future. However, its uncertain whether one will be produced in each generation. Elder Tang added, Its too hard, too hard.

Yes, indeed, its too hard. Jiang Ming deeply agreed, nodding his head, thinking, I have not even fully comprehended it all until now.

Fortunately, he didnt speak those words out loud, otherwise, even Elder Tang with his composed temperament might have been shocked into silence, possibly even driven to a fury powerful enough to kill Jiang Ming.

In the Fourth Realm of Martial Arts, you should accumulate and precipitate more, even if you have fully comprehended one kind of realm, you should not rush to break through, because this realm is too important, also too special. Elder Tang said solemnly, This realm specifically targets the realm itself, relatively speaking, its much simpler than comprehending the worlds concepts. Once you break through, thats where the real difficulty begins. Why? Shouldnt the comprehension speed faster as the realm gets higher? Jiang Ming didnt understand.

I dont know! Elder Tang shook his head, Maybe, its the limitation of the path, or maybe, its the fetters between realms. My limited strength, still not able to see through this secret.

Jiang Ming understood.

He also found that Elder Tang was truly being forthright, casually answering any question asked.

Even without question, Elder Tang explained every crucial point clearly and comprehensively.

The Fifth Realm Grandmaster of Martial Arts is a very interesting realm. To step into this realm, one must first perfect a kind of realm comprehension. Only the power derived from a perfected concept of comprehension can measure the acupoints, which can then be opened. Elder Tang continued explaining.

Besides these, the acupoints that are opened must follow a certain pattern, otherwise, it will be impossible to further step into the Sixth Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

Dividing Nine Yuan, twelve zodiac signs, eighteen floors, twenty-four heavens, thirty-six celestial stems, forty-nine heavenly paths, seventy-two earthly fiends, eighty-one

returning origins, one hundred and eight small perfections. Later on, there are one hundred eighty, two hundred forty, three hundred sixty-five Zhou Tian and so on.

Nine Yuan refers to nine acupoints, this is the minimum requirement of acupoints that can break into the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

The nine acupoints connect together, forming an inner self-cycle, equivalent to a small heaven and earth, which can be used as a bridge frame. With my heart reflecting heavens will, so as to step into the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

If the nine acupoints do not form a coherent loop, that won't work either.

Only by opening a corresponding number of acupoints, and being able to connect them together to form a self-cycle, can one meet the requirements of a breakthrough.

Elder Tang explained seriously and Jiang Ming listened carefully.

Elder Tang also explained in detail the later Sixth Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, Seventh Heaven and Human Realm, and Eighth Golden Core Realm. The outside was bustling and turbulent, all blocked outside by Elder Tang.

A Martial Arts Champion, even if it is just the sea selection stage, it is invaluable. Talking about social aspects is too great, especially for ordinary people.

All kinds of advertising companies rushed over.

Countless financial syndicates tried various means, offering sky-high training fees, etc., yet none dare to step into Elder Tang's home.

There was only contact by phone and such.

At first, Jiang Ming answered many calls, but later he turned off his phone outright.

He only occasionally checked the situation in the class group or chatted with his classmates like Wang Fatty and Qin Zhiyan.

Other than that, all of his time was immersed in cultivation, digesting his acquisitions.

June 3, in the morning.

Jiang Ming was sitting in the courtyard drinking tea. This chapter is updated by

Elder Tang also came over.

The extent of your law is profound, and you've made some significant progress! He glanced at Jiang Ming a few times, couldn't help but nod approvingly.

A fierce battle provided the perfect opportunity for me to practice and digest my acquisitions. After 1 settled down, naturally, I have gained a lot. Jiang Ming rose to his feet, taking the teacup and filling it for him, Elder Tang, do you understand anything about the Path of Souls?

I have some knowledge of it, what do you not understand? Elder Tang's eyes lit up slightly.

I just want to understand about the Dharma Phase aspects of Taiyin (moon) and Sun. Jiang Ming said.

Taiyin, Sun, ah, the fundamentals of the Path of Souls. Elder Tang obviously took the question very seriously.

He didn't bother to ask why Jiang Ming would raise that sort of question.

All that mattered was providing an answer.

The Path of Souls, in some instances, is also called the Dao, and soul power is also called spiritual power. Dao cultivation, cultivates the Heavenly, observes the sun and the moon, realizes yin and yang, the result is the soul. Elder Tang said, In some secret realms, Dao cultivation is the main power level, taking the sun and the moon as the root, god, origin, which also evolves into various incredible methods of cultivation, condensing into Yin and Yang.

In general, the moon represents the Taiyin. After condensing, it varies. Some are just a bright moon shining over the great river, or the moon's surge over the river, etc. Some, on the other hand, condense a cinnamon tree within the bright moon. Cinnamon, representing the moon, is the spirit of the moon, the soul within the moon.

If one comprehends the Laurel Picture, it is best to let the laurel blossom, which may yield a stronger Dharma Phase or power. As for how, I'm not very clear.

In some places, it is rumored that in addition to the cinnamon tree, the Taiyin also includes the moon rabbit, golden toad, moon palace, moon god, etc., its quite fascinating..

Chapter 87: Chapter 78: The Power of Infinity, Re- Entering the World Gate (Seeking Subscription) ^

The sun refers to the Great Sun.

Yin and Yang oppose, yet merge into one, symbolizing the Supreme Yang. It is the origin of Fire and the source of light, the nemesis of the supreme Yin and evil.

In some records from the World of Secret Realm, it is said that there is a Fusang Tree inside the sun, and on the tree is a three-legged Golden Crow. Even in other places, it is said that the sun nurtured the Fire Poison Dragon, and housed the Taiyang Pool, Taiyang Palace, etcetera. Its all rather disorganized.

But if you dig deeper, there might be unexpected gains.

Jiang Ming, if youre going to walk the Path of Souls, do not try it easily. The soul is the foundation, and a little mistake could potentially cause unprecedented troubles.

Elder Tang warned him with extreme sternness.

Jiang Ming nodded.

He wasnt stupid. He wouldnt attempt this without confidence.

Heres what Ill do. Within my authority, I will look for some corresponding books and treasures. If you are genuinely interested, read them carefully. Also, I will prepare some documents on the Mind Master Path, Body Refinement Path, Acupoint Maps and so on for you. Its beneficial to understand these things; at the very least, you will have a basic understanding when facing enemies. Elder Tang advised again, However, if you do want to try these, remember, you must prioritize. After all, no one can master everything with limited life experience. If theres anything you dont understand, ask me immediately. Even if I dont know, I can find someone to answer your queries.

Jiang Ming engraved his gratitude in his heart.

Then, he began to assimilate a great deal of knowledge, much more and significantly detailed than what he couldve obtained within his privileges.

Elder Tang even found for him numerous secret skills and ancient records, which made him ecstatic.

Indeed, this effectively made up for his shallow understanding and laid a solid foundation for his knowledge.

Moreover, City Lord Song asked what reward he wanted.

Jiang Ming immediately requested the opportunity to read various rare books and secret books. Although his power was not on par with Elder Tangs, his status was different and had access to other channels.

This time, it really opened his eyes.

On the fifth of June, in the early morning.

Jiang Ming quietly arrived at the Ten Thousand Realms Tower. This chapter is updated by

This was the fourth floor.

Besides him, there were only Elder Tang and Elder Song.

Are you sure you want to go? Elder Tang persistently advised again, You really don't have to. Given your talents, you'll achieve great success in the future even if you proceed step by step with your cultivation. But going to the World of the Secret Realm is a completely different story. While you would get plenty of time for cultivation, it's also fraught with risks. If there's a mistake, you really might be lost forever.

That's right, there's no need at all. If you need anything, Elder Tang and I can probably get it for you. Elder Song also said, Given your current combat power, you stand a great chance of ranking first in the end. Even if you don't, all the Martial Arts Universities across the federation will open their doors to you. Moreover, there's Elite Training Camp and Martial Saint Preparatory Class, and so on. Why risk it? It's not necessary.

Elder Tang, Elder Song, I want to take first place with certainty, and I wish to focus on cultivation in the Secret Realm. Jiang Ming laughed, No need to persuade me anymore. If I don't dare to venture into the Secret Realm, how could I ever set foot on the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield in the future!

All, you're just a stubborn mule, aren't you? Tang sighed helplessly, If you're going, please remember to develop cautiously and fully digest the knowledge you've absorbed before searching for benefits.

Don't worry! Jiang Ming walked forward, See you in an hour!

He took a step into the World Gate.

Because of his Spatial Dominance Talent, he had to go.

With his talent and strength, he should not have any problems exploring a normal Secret Realm. However, it would be troublesome if he stumbles into a unique place.

Elder Tang and Elder Song both wore worried expressions..

Chapter 88: Chapter 79: Special World

Astral Travelling, the world changes.

Jiang Ming stood still, feeling the momentary change from the Main Worlds arrival. Even if he was prepared beforehand, he only had a slight feeling about it.

He wanted to comprehend the artistic conception of time.

Since there was a different flow rate between the Main World and the World of secret realm, he thought that at the moment the world changed, there would be some comprehension, but he failed.

Time!

Jiang Ming shook his head.

This power could be felt by anyone: because it was right in the middle of time, the last moment, the next moment; yesterday, today, tomorrow

But it was also the hardest to comprehend.

At this time, a row of words appeared in front of him.

Secret realm: Tianxuan World.

Limitations: survival limit is five years, in the last year, one will be expelled by the worlds will, and the powerful beings of this world will sense the heavenly intent and hunt down the outsiders to gain favor from Heaven and Earth. Note: can only sense the general direction.

Exit conditions: First, persist for five years; Second, single-handedly slay a Great Demon and Ghost General; Third, open up 180 acupoints. Note: if you complete the first condition, you can leave at any time, but everything you gain here will be wiped away.

Achievement conditions: First, become the widely recognized strongest; Second, become an Emperor; Third, open 365 acupoints; Fourth, obtain the Calming Spirit Realm, Human Emperor Sword, Golden Crow Contemplation Map, Taiyin Immortal Scripture; Fifth: single-handedly slay a Demon King and Ghost King. Note: achieving any accomplishment allows you to leave at any time, while perfectly retaining all gains except objects.

Two grey buttons marked Leave and Achieve were at the bottom.

Tianxuan World, monsters and ghosts!

Jiang Ming was very surprised.

But it was clear that this was a special world, with even ghosts appearing. He didnt care much, after all, ghosts couldnt escape the category of souls.

As the text before his eyes disappeared, he also memorized the content thoroughly.

Being the strongest is feasible, but being the Emperor is too difficult.

As for the other conditions, they all have the possibility of being completed. Overall, the pressure isn't too great. The source of this content n/o/v/(el)bi((n))

I just don't know what level of existence the Ghost King and the Demon King are.

Jiang Ming thought about it and looked around at the environment.

The sky was dark, and night was about to fall.

This was a mountain road, with rugged stones, dense trees, and humid air. The dark clouds overhead seemed to indicate the coming of a heavy rain.

The most important thing now is to first figure out the background of this world, what kind of powers exist, and then make plans.

After a simple plan, Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed, and the system screen appeared before him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Fourth realm (Grandmaster)

Body Cultivation: Fourth Transition

Soul Cultivation: Fourth Tier (Manifestation)

Cultivation Skills: Yin-Yang Scripture, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill; Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Three Swords of Slaying Immortal, Yin-Yang Grinding Wheel, Yin-Yang Heaven Obscuring Hand, Nine Suns Divine Fist, Sword Control skill, Inch Fist, Star-pointing Finger and so on.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space (Temporary Solidification)

Task: Become the Federal Martial Arts Champion in the final stage of the Martial Exam.

There was not much change in the information.

It's just that many swordsmanship has been classified under Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Laws Return to One, Performing Ten Thousand Laws by One Law.

At this moment, he sensed two auras coming quickly from afar, one was powerful, about Gang Qi Realm.

The other one was much weaker.

Besides, there were several auras chasing rapidly behind them.

This is looking for trouble for me!

Jiang Ming frowned.

With his experience, it was easy to guess that they were being hunted.

On one side of the mountain road, two figures appeared, it was a red-dressed woman in her early twenties carrying a seven- to eight-year-old girl on her back.

Breathing heavily, their bodies were shrouded in the smell of blood.

It was not clear whether the blood had dyed their clothes red or the red clothes made the blood even more vivid.

They were obviously injured.

Yan Hongyi, you can't escape! As soon as the voice fell, several flying knives rushed towards the woman in red, glowing with a blue light, forcing her to dodge.

In just a moment, they were caught up by five people.

All of these five people were dressed in black. Among them, three were not inferior to the red-dressed woman, all of whom had the strength to enter the Gang Qi Realm at the primary level.

Gang Qi Realm, quite powerful.

Jiang Ming thought.

Especially for the woman in red who looked quite young, she was absolutely a genius.

At the same time, he also sensed the situation of this world. Relatively speaking, the richness of Primal Qi here was much more abundant than the Nine Yin and Nine Yang world.

It was also filled with various strange auras, monstrous, gloomy, and even killing qi flowing. Just by sensing the qi mechanics of this world, Jiang Ming could judge that this world was absolutely not peaceful.

Jiang Ming took a step back.

He didnt want to get involved in the world of martial arts disputes, which usually had no right or wrong. He really didnt want to bother.

Brother, please take Liuli away. Afterward, she will recite the Taiyin Immortal Scripture for you as a reward. Leave quickly, Liuli, remember, hide your identity after escaping. Yan Hongyi glanced at Jiang Ming and found that this young man had an extraordinary demeanor, his clothes were spotless, being able to maintain such a detached posture in the wilderness, he was definitely not an ordinary person.

After a moment of struggle, she showed a determined look, and as her voice fell, she had already thrown the delicate-looking girl in the air to Jiang Ming: Brother, sorry for causing you trouble, please hurry up and take Liuli away, I will hold them off. Your kindness, maybe in next life I will repay.

She raised her long sword in her hand, full of murderous aura, and stood in front of the five black-clothed people chasing her.

Sister Hongyi Liuli sobbed.

Jiang Ming grinned.

He wanted to avoid it, but seeing the poor little girl, he involuntarily reached out to catch her.

He didnt want to cause trouble, really didnt want to.

But these hands just didnt obey him.

What could he do?

This woman, very decisive!

Jiang Ming thought secretly.

She was able to hand Liuli over to him in such a short time, apart from having sharp eyes, she was also gambling. Gambling that he would accept the employment, with the reward being the Taiyin Immortal Scripture.

It sounded like a peerless scripture.

What if hes a bad guy?

Then theres really nothing that can be done.

The most impressive part is that she didn't say where to send Liuli. If I were a bad guy, it would be over, if I were a good guy, I could always take care of her. She also hinted that she should hide her identity, indicating that there's a big problem. Even more, she said she was willing to die, making people have pity. Her mind is so sharp, even saying eight hundred is an understatement.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but shake his head.

But the Taiyin Immortal Scripture?

That surprised him greatly, as soon as he arrived, he got a clue, no, it was something he could get directly.

Taiyin Immortal Scripture, haha, indeed it's on you. The leading black-clothed person could not help but laugh, Old Two, go, kill that pretty boy.

Whoosh

A black-clothed person from behind flew towards them, Yan Hongyi tried to stop him, but was forced back by the man who spoke just now.

Hurry up, why aren't you leaving!

Seeing Jiang Ming still standing there blankly, Yan Hongyi despaired, her voice filled with sorrow. She ignored the others, turned around and pounced towards the second black-clothed man.

Showing me your back, are you trying to humiliate me!

The leading black-clothed man was furious, his sword cut through the air, heading towards Yan Hongyi's shoulder, apparently trying to capture her alive.

Sigh

Jiang Ming sighed softly, holding the crying Liuli in one hand, and flicked the other hand, two sword-like fingers shot out, and bizarrely, there was no whistling sound of air tearing apart.

Soundless, yet the trace of piercing through the air could be seen.

It was just too fast.

Black-clothed man number two fell with a hole through the center of his brow.

The black-clothed man attacking Yan Hongyi had his pupils constrict, trying to stop his move, but it was too late, and he followed the footsteps of the second man.

Double kill with a snap of a finger.

Jiang Ming again urged the Six Meridians Divine Sword and killed the other three men on the spot.

If he made a move, he would be merciless.

Yan Hongyi was stunned, showing an incredulous look.

The five black-clothed men who had chased her to the point of having no way out had been killed?

Killed in the blink of an eye.

It didnt give any chance for the five to fight back.

Then this person

Must be at least at the Grandmaster realm, and even the high rank of Grandmaster.

My name is Yan Hongyi, thank you, brother, for saving us! Yan Hongyi performed a big salute, but still remained alert.

You threw the trouble at me, can 1 not take action? Jiang Ming said, letting go of Liuli.

Hongyi, sister! Liuli cried and threw herself into the womans arms.

It was clear that she had been frightened earlier.

Its okay, Liuli, its okay. Yan Hongyi hurriedly comforted her.

Only then did Liuli calm down.

Miss Yan, dont forget the reward! Jiang Ming reminded.

Of course! Yan Hongyi showed an embarrassed expression, What should I call you, brother?

Jiang Ming.

Brother Jiang, that

What, you want to go back on your word?

No, no. Yan Hongyi sensed the overwhelming Killing Qi and her eyelids were twitching. She hastily waved her hand and said, I only know the first half of the Taiyin Immortal Scripture, and I haven't received the whole inheritance yet.

Is there a visualization picture? Jiang Ming restrained his Killing Qi and asked.

Taiyin Immortal Scripture.

Together with the Golden Crow Contemplation Map that appeared in his achievements, and the Demons and Ghosts, it was not difficult to guess that this was a method of soul cultivation.

Yes!

As long as there is a visualization picture, the rest will be marked down!

Thank you, Brother Jiang! Yan Hongyi breathed a sigh of relief, her eyes shining, and secretly guessed: He is powerful, but only wants a reward, has no intention of hurting us, at least he is not a bad person, and he has principles.

So

Brother Jiang, Liuli and I have been chased and on the run for days, and we've suffered heavy injuries and reached our limits. Can we find a place to rest first, and wait until I am somewhat better before drawing the picture for you? Right now, I really! really She said embarrassedly.

The breath suddenly weakened, and her body swayed, almost collapsing.

At the same time, her face was full of pleading.

Big brother, Liuli and Sister Hongyi haven't rested for a day and night. Liuli blinked her big eyes, looking pitiful.

Fine. Jiang Ming didn't think twice, waved his sleeve, a violent wind blew, and several corpses were swept up and thrown into the forest.

This scene made Yan Hongyi's pupils constrict and her hair stand on end.

Then she looked at Jiang Ming with bright eyes for a moment.

There's a broken temple up ahead, let's rest there first! Jiang Ming said, and walked forward.

We'll do as Brother Jiang says! Yan Hongyi was very obedient.

The two sisters helped each other as they walked.

In the forest, the smell of blood gradually spread, attracting wild beasts to come and devour it quickly.

The broken temple was really dilapidated, but fortunately, it could provide shelter. Jiang Ming spurred the soul power to sweep it clean.

Thank you, Brother Jiang! Yan Hongyi entered, and as soon as her tense nerves relaxed, she felt even more exhausted. She sat on the ground, and her eyes darkened, almost fainting.

Sister Hongyi Liuli shouted in fear.

Its okay, its okay, Im just a little tired! Yan Hongyi quickly reassured her.

She glanced at the wounds on her shoulder and the knife wound on her left leg, feeling waves of heart-wrenching pain.

Exhausted and weak, she still gritted her teeth.

Gurgle

Noises came from her stomach.

Liuli also rubbed her stomach.

Brother Jiang Yan Hongyi looked embarrassed and pleaded with her eyes.

She was really embarrassed.

I cant do it! Jiang Ming snorted.

Yan Hongyi smiled awkwardly.

Remember, you owe me one more time. Jiang Ming couldnt bear it in the end. He raised his hand and pointed, the Vitality Force flowed, and a surge of Qi entered the others body.

Yan Hongyis body suddenly tensed, but relaxed immediately, showing a shocked expression.

This Qi was full of vitality, and wherever it passed, the wounds healed rapidly, and even the fatigue was relieved.

But, but

When the Qi passed through her chest and flowed down her thighbender

Her face flushed.

Your face is red, and the Yang energy is thriving, indicating that my technique is effective! Jiang Ming looked at her flushed face and couldn't help but say.

He had transformed the Qi into wood attribute, plus the support of the conception of life, which had a healing effect..

Chapter 89: Chapter 80: Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, Ghost City

His injuries had mostly healed.

Yan Hongyi also felt much better.

Without any hesitation, she got up and ran into the already falling night. After a while, she brought back two skinned wild rabbits, as well as a large amount of water in a makeshift wooden container.

Jiang Ming had already lit the bonfire.

For him, this was a small matter.

His Qi circulated, transformed into the fire attribute, and then stimulated the Fire Realm. With a wave of his hand, the fire ignited.

It had a bit of a Flame Saber taste to it.bender

The bonfire was blazing, and the aroma of the meat wafted through the air.

The three of them sat in silence, enjoying the rare tranquility.

Whoosh

The night wind grew stronger.

Jiang Ming glanced at it: Its going to rain!

After a slight hesitation, he glanced at Liuli, then dashed out and soon brought back a dead tree, using his palms as a knife to chop it into firewood and put it in a corner.

It should be enough for tonight.

Soon, the rabbit meat was cooked.

Brother Jiang, please! Yan Hongyi tore off a rabbit leg and handed it over.

Give it to Liuli first! Jiang Ming waved his hand.

Big Brother, you eat first! Liuli said with drooling.

Jiang Ming smiled and handed it to her.

Thank you, Big Brother! Liuli hurriedly thanked him.

You're really a sensible little girl.

Jiang Ming showed a smile.

Yan Hongyi handed another one over, and Liuli started eating after Jiang Ming took a bite.

Jiang Ming ate slowly.

But the two of them wolfed down the food, clearly famished.

When they slowed down a bit, he said, I've been in closed-door training for many years to cultivate, and I know very little about the outside world. Miss Yan, have any significant events happened recently?

So young and already in seclusion for so many years?

Yan Hongyi flashed a strange look but didn't dare to ask more, she just honestly said, There have been quite a few big events.

Tell me about it, all sides!

Alright!

As Yan Hongyi slowly spoke, Jiang Ming kept asking questions while making hints, which helped him gain a detailed understanding of this world.

The Great Yu Dynasty had already lasted for more than three hundred years, and under the current natural disasters and man-made calamities, the current emperor was a stupid ruler. He sold official positions and collected people's wealth, causing endless grievances and curses.

In addition, there were countless bandits, demons and ghosts rampaging and breeding, making life difficult for the people and bringing disaster to the world.

Within the dynasty, there was the Demon Suppression Bureau, suppressing demons and evils all around. However, as the imperial court declined, the once-supreme Demon Suppression Bureau also weakened, barely holding onto its territory.

This led to the appearance of many gathering grounds for demons in the southern mountains, taking one place as their main base, known as Ten Thousand Demon Mountain.

In the north, a city was besieged by resentful spirits, turning into a ghost chaos. The Demon Suppression Bureau was unable to subdue it, losing countless powerful men.

There were also several sects guarding one side: Xuanxin Zhengzong, Taiyin Palace, Chunyang Palace, Vajra Temple.

And the Demon King Sect, which committed all kinds of evil and stirred up troubles, rapidly rising these days.

In general, it was chaotic.

Why don't the sects do anything about the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain and the ghost chaos?

Jiang Ming frowned deeply.

They did act, but each had their own thoughts, guarded each other, and didn't contribute much. In this way, they were defeated when facing the Demon King and Ghost King. Yan Hongyi sighed.

In addition, there were many dangerous forbidden areas.

Jiang Ming quietly remembered them in his heart.

As for the cultivation path in this world, he had more or less figured it out.

The levels of martial cultivation were Acquired, Innate, Air of Gang, Grandmaster, Great Grandmaster, and Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

This was similar to the Main World.

Besides, there were six realms in the Dao cultivation: Enter Meditation, Condensing Divinity, Yin God, Appearance, Dharma Phase, and Domain.

There were some differences from the Main World, but the functions should be similar.

In the Main World, it was Calming Spirit, Condensing Divinity, Illusory Image, Manifestation, Dharma Phase, and Domain. Illusory Image corresponded to Yin God, and Appearance corresponded to Manifestation.

Interesting.

Jiang Ming waved his hand, and a few pieces of firewood were caught and thrown into the fire, which made Linglong envious. She couldn't help but say, Big Brother, what kind of magic is that? It's so beautiful and convenient.

It's not magic, but a martial arts cultivation skill called Control the Crane and Capture the Dragon. It's just using Qi to grasp objects. It's a minor skill. Jiang Ming explained.

Minor skill?

Yan Hongyi almost rolled her eyes.

To achieve this, at least one's Qi must be profound and controlled adeptly, like an extension of one's arm.

Jiang Ming then asked about the situation of the demons.

This world mainly consisted of demons and ghosts, both known as Monster and Ghost.

Monsters were divided into newly born Half-Demons, Small Demons with cultivated demonic energy, Great Demons, and Demon Kings.

There were only four realms. Only

Dark Spirits and Ghosts also had four realms: Yin Spirit, Fierce Ghost, Ghost General, and Ghost King.

Both Ghost Kings and Demon Kings were the most powerful existences in the world.

Each of them has the terrifying power to destroy a city, comparable to the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm!

Yan Hongyi revealed a fearful expression.

She rubbed her stomach and let out a long, turbid breath.

Comfortable.

Too comfortable.

Of all these days, today was the most comfortable.

But suddenly remembering there was a man beside her, her hand froze, and she casually put it down.

Her face turned slightly red.

How could she be so careless in front of a man? What happened to her vigilance?

Brother Jiang, Ill recite the Taiyin Immortal Scripture for you now and draw the Visualization Picture later. Yan Hongyi sat up straight.

No rush! Jiang Ming said, What happened to the two of you?

Yan Hongyi showed a bitter expression.

Liulis eyes turned red, and she snuggled into Yan Hongyis embrace..

Chapter 90: Chapter 80: Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, Ghost City_2

The child lost her mother, its a long story. Yan Hongyi sighed, You should guess that we are from Taiyin Palace.

My master, also Liulis mother, was the palace master. At that time, the palace master took Liuli out to relax, I followed, but we were ambushed.

The enemy was powerful, extremely powerful.

Furthermore, an array was set up, the palace master broke it open but was severely injured, and began to fight back.

Just when the situation was about to be completely reversed, the deputy palace master, who was also the palace masters senior sister, suddenly appeared. We thought help had arrived, but she attacked the palace master and almost killed her on the spot.

The palace master immediately realized why they were ambushed, it must have been the deputy palace masters doing.

Already severely injured, and with the added sneak attack, the palace master knew she wouldnt live long. She used forbidden laws to injure the deputy palace master, and sent Liuli away at the same time.

Later, I was hunted down one after another! Yan Hongyis mood became low, The master must have died, the deputy palace master was severely injured and couldnt chase her down for a while, and it wouldnt be easy to send someone from the palace to do it, so she released the news. After all, Liuli is the palace masters daughter and it

would be natural for her to inherit the Taiyin Immortal Scripture, so the number of pursuers certainly wouldnt be few.

Are there no other people from your palace coming to help? Jiang Ming frowned.

There definitely would be, but Yan Hongyi sighed lightly, The powerful ones who ambushed us that day were great demons, and the deputy palace master used this as an excuse that the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain would attack the sect. She also said that the palace master and Liuli were already dead, so who would leave the sect to rescue? In order to protect the sect, they couldnt leave temporarily.

The deputy palace master would probably think that Liuli and I would definitely not survive under the actions of other powerful people coveting the Taiyin Immortal Scripture. If we were to die, the people who killed us would most likely obtain the scripture and not leave any traces of their actions.

The deputy palace master betrayed the master and the sect, she deserves to die!

Yan Hongyi gritted her teeth.

Liuli also showed her hatred: I always called her little aunt, and she always treated me well, but why, why

Peoples hearts are like ghosts, power has blinded their conscience. Jiang Ming said softly, then asked, What will you do next?

Go to Mingyue City!

Mingyue City?

Yes! There are male disciples in Taiyin Palace too, most of them are guardian enforcers. The city lord of Mingyue City is my great master uncle. He is incredibly talented and unrivaled in the world. According to the sects rules, only female disciples can inherit the palace masters position, even if the male disciple is extremely capable, he can only become a guardian enforcer to protect the sect. My great master uncle originally wanted to protect the master his entire life, but who would have thought Yan Hongyi paused, After Liulis father appeared, my great master uncle realized the sect no longer needed his protection, secretly left, and founded Mingyue City.

Jiang Ming understood the implicit meaning.

The great master uncle had feelings for his junior sister, but love only flows one way, and he had intended to silently protect her. Unfortunately, she found another man she liked.

In the end, he left in despair.

What he was even more curious about was why, if the Taiyin Palace could only have female palace masters, they still allowed marriage?bender

Strange!

Once we reach Mingyue City, my great master uncle will definitely protect Liuli and take revenge for my master. Yan Hongyi was very confident about this.

However, at this moment, Jiang Ming looked up outside.

Yan Hongyi was confused, but her heart tightened, Brother Jiang, is there someone coming?

Little Hongyi, are you waiting for your masters uncle? A crisp female voice sounded, and a woman in white appeared outside before the voice even finished.

She was enchantingly beautiful. Even in the night, with the strong wind and rain falling, it was difficult to hide her allure.

Splash, splash

The heavy rain made the night even darker.

When it fell on the woman in white, the rain would automatically divert, and her feet were not touching the ground, clearly floating in mid-air.

Greetings to Master Yun Shuang. Yan Hongyi stood up and saluted, but she hid Liuli behind her.

She was extremely alert, Master, why are you coming out for a night trip, with the rainy night and the thunderstorm? Although your cultivation is profound and you are at the peak of the Manifestation Realm, you should be careful and cautious, for the Heavenly Might is unpredictable.

Obviously, she was telling Jiang Ming about the womans background and cultivation level.

Hongyi, oh, Hongyi, I cant believe you started to care about me. Yun Shuang chuckled and looked at Liuli, Come, come, let Auntie Shuang pamper you. Liuli quickly hid her little face that was peeking at them.

You ungrateful little girl, I used to cuddle and spoil you so much, but now youre trying to avoid me. You wont be able to escape, hehe Yun Shuang chuckled lightly, and her gaze shifted to Jiang Ming. Her eyes lit up, Wow, this young man is so handsome, with a tender and fair face, so smooth that it would probably squirt water when pinched. How I envy him! Young sir, do you think I look good?

She sauntered in, swaying with each step.

Yan Hongyi gritted her teeth as if cursing: Old demon.

Jiang Ming laughed, Too bad youre not a real body!

His eyes were sharp, and he naturally saw the truth that she was a soul body or a Yin God.

Yin Gods are originally formless and intangible, but as their cultivation level increases, they gradually become tangible.

At the fourth tier, the main world materializes, soul power, and spiritual power become tangible, and the Yin God can escape from the body and truly manifest in the world, with reality and illusions separated by just a thought.

Manifestation is essentially this idea.

If you want a real body, its simple. Once Ive dealt with the trouble, well fly together in the sky like immortals, so carefree! Yun Shuang's charm was brought to the forefront, rather seductively.

Vulgar! Yan Hongyi couldn't help but hum.

If you knew the taste of men, you'd be even more vulgar than me. Yun Shuang seemed unconcerned, but she sighed while looking at Hongyi, Palace Master, everything is good except that she's too naive. Abandoned by such a good senior brother, and deceived by an outsider who tainted her purity and gave birth to a despicable child. Never mind the past grudges, let them be scattered to the wind, was it not for the Palace Master, it would be difficult to cultivate the Taiyin Immortal Scripture, but I still want to advance to the next level, what am I to do? The opportunity is here! Give up the Undying Scripture, and I'll put you on a path free of the filth and suffering of the mortal world.

She is the daughter of the Palace Master, the Junior Palace Master, and also your niece. Do you really not care about the past, Yun Shuang, and will still strike her mercilessly? Yan Hongyi's face became fierce, Master has treated you well!

Aren't people supposed to look forward? Yun Shuang raised her hand, and her voice was soft and melancholic, like the mist at night, Like the pretty boy next to me, I can't help but feel pity for him. So, I won't miss the chance, and I won't let go!

Suddenly, her body shone with a swirling glow, turning into a bright moon hanging in the sky. Within the bright moon, her small but exquisitely delicate form appeared.

Pure, flawless, a calming aura filled the temple instantly.

Taiyin Tranquility Scripture, Bright Moon Dharma Aspect!

Yan Hongyi's pupils shrank.

This is not really a Dharma Aspect, but my Yin God demonstrating its method. Yun Shuang's voice came from within the bright moon, It's not yet at the State of Dharma Aspect, only having its form but not its spirit. Besides, the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture is far inferior to the Taiyin Immortal Scripture. Hongyi, don't force me to imprison you and throw you into a brothel.

You definitely don't want little Liuli to suffer with you, right?

It's just a scripture after all!

Yun Shuang's voice was cold.

Born from the same root, why should we be so eager to betray each other? Jiang Ming stepped forward, staring at Yun Shuang in the bright moon, and laughed, Didn't you want to get close to me? What about now? I promise you will experience the blazing masculinity of a man.

Holding back the imposing force of his Power of Blood, he suddenly released it, and in Yun Shuang's eyes, Jiang Ming instantaneously became like a furnace.

No, like a sun.

Being so close to this thick and blazing force was like ice and snow meeting a roaring fire, utterly unbearable for her Yin God.

Ah

She suddenly let out a scream, and the already somewhat hazy bright moon quickly shattered, disappearing into nothingness.

Her Yin God seemed to shrink rapidly as if thrown into boiling oil.

Fighting back her fear and the destruction of her soul, she turned to leave.

Since you're here, and it's a long night, Miss Yun Shuang, why not sit down and talk about life, and discuss some dreams and aspirations, huh?

Jiang Ming laughed softly and made a heartless move..

**Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand
Ultimate Talents #Chapter 91 - 81: Moon Laurel**

Technique, Sun - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 91 - 81: Moon Laurel Technique, Sun

Chapter 91: Chapter 81: Moon Laurel Technique, Sun

Golden Crow, God Controlling Skill

The Yin Spirit is of the utmost Yin, and the Blood Qi is of the utmost Yang, both are substances of the body and mutually exclusive.

At a great distance, the Yin Spirit can even dominate and massacre body refiners without fearing them. But if the Yin Spirit gets too close, it is seeking death.

Under close distance, the fourth-tier Yin Spirit facing the extremely dense blood of a fourth-transition body refiner is like a drop of oil falling into a raging fire.

In an instant, Yun Shuang was almost completely destroyed, barely escaping the fate of having her soul scattered.

While trying to escape, Jiang Ming's Yin Spirit leaped out, unexpectedly manifesting a crescent moon and a great sun. Although they were somewhat illusory and hadn't transformed into tangible Dharma Phases, their soul power was incredibly terrifying. While rotating, they formed the Sun and Moon Forbidden Area where Yin and Yang were united, trapping Yun Shuang's remaining soul.

Their manifested forms could be seen by ordinary people.

This scene shocked Yan Hongyi greatly.

"Is he also a cultivator?"

"How is that possible!"

"He looks so young, even younger than me. Could he be some old monster who has rejuvenated, or has he cultivated some evil technique to remain young?" Thinking of the bad possibilities, Yan Hongyi couldn't help but shiver.

Yun Shuang's miserable voice rang out: "Who are you? Why are you targeting me? Do you know who I am? I am an elder of Taiyin Palace! Let me go, or the Taiyin Palace will make sure your soul is scattered and you will not be reborn." "Didn't you want to get close to me? You see, now we have surpassed the intimacy of flesh and blood and achieved the intimacy of soul fusion. We are being honest with each other and facing

each other's souls. There is nothing more intimate than this," Jiang Ming's voice was somewhat mocking.

The Sun and Moon rotated, trapping Yun Shuang's small Yin Spirit in the middle.

No matter how she struggled or even used her magic skills, she couldn't break free.

"Without someone's permission, you just directly went for soul fusion. You shameless, despicable, vile, filthy, evil person, you won't die well!" Yun Shuang cursed loudly, but in a turn of tone, she spoke sweetly, "Little brother, now that we are like this, can you put me down first? My hands are delicate, and my mouth is sweet."

"It's a pity that you're not an old pimp in a brothel," Jiang Ming sighed and said coldly, "Tell me the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture you've cultivated, or else, I will let you dissolve bit by bit under the power of Supreme Yang Qi."

"You dare!" Yun Shuang struggled.

Jiang Ming ignored her and continued to infuse more Blood Qi into her, making Yun Shuang scream again.

Down below.

Yan Hongyi trembled.

Liuli shivered, and she tugged at Yan Hongyi's clothes, wanting to speak but closing her mouth tight.

Yan Hongyi just shook her head slightly.

At this moment, they were both frightened by Jiang Ming.

Torturing the soul?

Moreover, interrogating about the second method of Taiyin Palace's divine cultivation, it made them overthink.

Yun Shuang's figure had already been imprisoned, and they couldn't see her.

Even the flickering light couldn't reveal her whereabouts.

For some reason, Yan Hongyi felt very uneasy, as if she wanted to escape right away.

Yun Shuang finally succumbed.

If she didn't submit, her soul would be scattered and she would die, something she didn't want.

She recited the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture, word for word, even demonstrating the Visualization Picture, as well as some other magical techniques. She didn't hold anything back anymore.

"Do you want to live or die?"

"Of course I want to live. I've told you everything I should and shouldn't have. Young man, please let me go. You are an upright gentleman, just and unyielding, with a vast righteousness in your heart, walking the magnificent path in the world of humans."

"Huh, that sweet mouth of yours is really excellent at sugar-coating words. But you are from Taiyin Palace, even an elder, do you think I would let you go?" "You, you, you, please don't kill me! Look, I've laid bare my soul in front of you, without reservation. Can you really bear to do it? Wu, I'm still a virgin, pure and innocent. I haven't enjoyed the pleasures of life yet. Wu, I don't want to die."

"You're old enough, don't you feel disgusted?"

"It's you who is old! Your whole family is old!"

"Women are truly unreasonable! If you want to live, tell me a method to enslave a divine soul, or else you only have a dead-end!"

Jiang Ming's soul fluctuations were filled with extreme coldness.

Yun Shuang sensed it very clearly.

If she didn't speak, she would die a terrible death.

He was an extremely cold-blooded person with a heart of stone, decisive in killing, immune to the charms of women, untempted by seduction. Heavens, this kind of person should be struck down by lightning and killed.

After hesitating for a long time, she finally revealed a technique: Taiyin Enslavement Skill. This was Taiyin Palace's secret technique, which was not disclosed to the public. Even in the outside world, not many people knew about it.

"A very ingenious technique," Jiang Ming couldn't help but exclaim after he heard it and pondered for a while. "Cultivating a soul imprint to be planted on the target, thus controlling the life and death of that person. But it has a flaw, a big one in fact. It cannot enslave someone with a stronger soul than the practitioner or it will backlash; it cannot enslave an extremely powerful body refiner, as the powerful blood qi will directly destroy it; nor can it enslave a person with a firm will and an intense determination to resist."

“Furthermore, the soul imprint will fade over time and ultimately disappear. The biggest drawback is that it can’t even change a person’s will. Of course, you added some tricks. Even if I successfully cultivate it and plant the soul imprint on you, you would still be able to easily undo it and escape enslavement.”

“This flawed secret technique must have been deduced long ago to guard against any unforeseen circumstances, but it’s a pity that it’s still not smart enough..”

Chapter 92: Chapter 81: Moon Laurel Law, Sun Golden Crow, God Controlling Skill_2

“If it’s a trap, you should directly infer that once a soul imprint is planted, you could resist the opponent’s ability. Only then would it be perfect.”

Jiang Ming continued pointing out strengths and weaknesses.

Yun Shuang listened, shuddering to the core, stuttering, “You, you, you... are you human or ghost? How do you know this so clearly?”

“This flawed method is relatively tricky to comprehend. To successfully cultivate and form a soul imprint usually requires a substantial amount of time. That period also presents a chance to escape,” Jiang Ming continued, “Unfortunately, you met me, you even attacked me, which determined your fate: from now on, you can only be of my service!”

His tone was light.

Under Yun Shuang’s incredulous gaze, Jiang Ming had already formed a soul imprint. Not a flawed imprint, but a fully formed Taiyin Enslavement Skill’s soul imprint.

No, it was more profound and perfect than that kind of soul imprint.

Had it been sublimated?

Oh my God!

Yun Shuang was thoroughly stunned, even feeling a creepy sensation.

“Still not perfect enough!” Jiang Ming chuckled lightly. With a gesture, a strand of the rigid and supreme yang’s Power of Blood flew out from his body, directly fused into the soul imprint, and then broke into Yun Shuang’s Yin God, merging into the core of the soul.

“You, you, you... what kind of old monster are you, how can you...” Before Yun Shuang could finish speaking, the agony from her soul made her scream in pain.

It was truly a pain that reached into her soul.

"From now on, I am your master. You can try to find someone to break this soul imprint," Jiang Ming revealed a devilish smile, "There are two layers of forbidden laws, one is a more profound soul imprint than the original, and if the attempt to break it fails and the core prohibition is moved, your soul will be annihilated; even if the soul imprint's law is broken, the Power of Blood inside will also let your Yin God be annihilated again. Oh, by the way, don't think about finding someone to deal with me, once you harbor malicious thoughts about me in your heart, just like now, you will be in unbearable pain."

"You, you, you..." Yun Shuang trembled in horror, wanted to curse, but immediately cut off that idea, and couldn't help but grieve, "Whimper, why is my life so hard? In the Sect, I was oppressed by the Eldest Senior Sister, Second Senior Sister, Third Senior Sister, and others. The Deputy Palace Master finally gave me an opportunity to obtain the Taiyin Immortal Scripture, let me block the way to Mingyue City. Yet, I met you, the Big Demon Head, no... the master."

"That's right. But remember, outside, just call me Young Master." Jiang Ming chuckled and let his Yin God return to his mind.

He twisted his neck, there was no discomfort. for new *novels*

He addressed the faint Yun Shuang above him, "After you go back, stabilize a bit, and then wait for me."

"Yes, Young Master!" Yun Shuang responded with a low spirit, and without glancing at Yan Hongyi and others, she disappeared into the night rain.

Yan Hongyi was dumbfounded.

Calling him Young Master?

They had just been locked in a fierce battle, but what happened now?

Could it be...

She suddenly thought of the Sect's Taiyin Enslavement Skill. The opponent wouldn't have similar measures, would he, and then...

At this thought, Yan Hongyi shivered from the chill.

"Brother Jiang, are you really okay?" Her voice trembled slightly, but she forcibly held it back.

"Don't worry, she won't attack you again," Jiang Ming nodded, clearly not intending to explain further.

Elsewhere.

Yun Shuang entered a county town. Her Yin God broke into the main body in the inn. She, who was seated on the bed, opened her eyes. In a moment of weakness, her face turned pale.

She sat there blankly for a while, then she cautiously cursed Jiang Ming in her heart. The pain like soul ripping came again. She grunted in pain, held the quilt tightly, and quickly cut off the thought.

“Why am I so unlucky, whimper whimper whimper...”

This time, she really cried.

In the broken temple.

Yan Hongyi recited verbatim the first half of the Taiyin Immortal Scripture, even outlining the Visualization Picture, she said awkwardly: “I’m not a cultivator, so I struggle to depict the essence of the Visualization Picture.” “This is enough!” Jiang Ming said indifferently.

With the content, even if it’s only half, plus the general Visualization Picture, he could mostly infer the rest.

There’s also the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture.

“The Immortal Scripture is our Taiyin Palace’s strongest scripture and one of the strongest in the world. Once cultivated successfully, under the bright moon, especially the full moon, your power increases, and your might explodes. If you cultivate to the profound stage, you can even achieve the degree where, under the bright moon, even if the Yin God is destroyed, it can be recondensed. It is known as under the full moon, you are unkillable and undying,” Yan Hongyi’s face was serious, “If it wasn’t for the Sect’s change, if it wasn’t for my unavenged grievances, if it wasn’t for Liuli, even if I had to die, I wouldn’t say it. Brother Jiang, please don’t disclose this.”

“Rest assured, I still have that bit of integrity!” nodded Jiang Ming and began to comprehend.

The Visualization Picture of the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture was only a bright moon, but the Immortal Scripture had a cinnamon tree added in the bright moon, and that was the difference.

At this moment, Yan Hongyi noticed two different phenomena appearing over Jiang Ming’s head, one was a crescent moon, the other was a great sun.

The bright moon was cold, the great sun was blazing.

One cold, one hot, but they perfectly merged together.

“What kind of Visualization Picture is this? It could actually cultivate such a manifestation!”

Yan Hongyi couldn't help but exclaim in surprise.

“If you cultivate the true Dharma Phase, wouldn't the Yin and Yang coexistence restrain other cultivators?”

Yan Hongyi pursed her lips..

Chapter 93: Chapter 81: Moon Laurel Law, Sun Golden

Crow, God Controlling Skill_3

Thinking of his powerful martial arts practice, formidable physique, and cultivation realm, she was truly at a loss and completely trembling.

Human? Ghost? God?

Shaking her head, she hypnotized herself: hes just my Brother Jiang, good Jiang Ming, really good Brother Jiang.

Once again, she noticed the crescent moon anomaly rapidly becoming perfect, transforming into a full moon, soon becoming extremely smooth, and then a cinnamon tree appeared inside.

Bright Moon Laurel Picture.

It just suppressed the Great Sun anomaly a bit.

Then, the full moon turned into a crescent moon, but the cinnamon tree inside did not disappear, its branches and leaves swaying, exceptionally spirited.

In the Great Sun, there was a Golden Crow.

Laurel, Sun Crow!

Jiang Ming immersed himself in cultivation, constantly deducing and perfecting his Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill.

It was obvious that he had integrated the essence of the Taiyin Tranquility Scripture and Undying Scripture into it. The current sun and moon contrast inspired him even more profoundly.

There is the three-legged Golden Crow in the sun, so in the bright moon, there should also be a Jade Rabbit or Golden Toad; in the bright moon, there is the laurel, and in the Great Sun should be the corresponding Fusang Tree.

Only then it will be truly perfect, truly harmonious.

Yin and Yang work together, restrain and generate each other, perfectly match, and reach the limit of Yin and Yang.

Various enlightenments flashed in Jiang Mings mind.bender

In the crescent moon, the laurel branches and leaves swayed as if flowers were blooming; in the Great Sun, the Golden Crow raised its head as if it wanted to crow to the sky.

He continued operating the two kinds of anomalies.

Yan Hongyi and Liuli were watching quietly.

The surrounding atmosphere also changed constantly, one moment it was calm, and restless emotions seemed to subside, but it also contained suppressing power, making it difficult to move; another moment it was blazing, not only unbearably hot, causing pores to open wide, but also restless and uneasy.

Finally, Jiang Ming withdrew the anomalies.

The night was dark, and the flames were raging.

The heavy rain fell outside, making a rustling sound.

Yan Hongyi and Liuli had been fighting to keep their eyes open for a long time, unable to help themselves, they snuggled up to each other by the fire and fell asleep.

They are also pitiful!

Jiang Ming glanced at them and added more wood to the bonfire.

He had no intention of sleeping, considering the information he had obtained today and planning the course of the next few years.

Collect martial arts, strengthen his foundations, perfect the Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill; improve his cultivation level, and strive to quickly enter the Martial Arts Fifth Layer Great Grandmaster Realm, for with strength comes assurance.

Furthermore, body refinement should not be neglected.

I must also strive for achievements.

The Taiyin Immortal Scripture was not urgent for now, he would eventually get the whole book, as for the Calming Spirit Realm, Human Emperor Sword, Golden Crow Contemplation Map, he would find a way to seize them in the future.

He couldn't just focus on one kind of achievement, he also needed to think about slaying a Ghost King and a Demon King.

As he thought, he saw Liuli crying and muttering in her sleep: Mom, mom.

Yan Hongyi also shuddered from time to time.

The next day.

The wind stopped, the rain ceased, and the sun emerged.

Jiang Ming went out and stretched lazily.

Breathing in the fresh air with the scent of mud, feeling invigorated.

Brother Jiang, good morning! Yan Hongyi also came out, much more energetic and in a better state compared to yesterday.

She flicked her long hair and said, I'm going to get some game. After we eat, let's hit the road, how about it?

Alright! Jiang Ming nodded.

Yan Hongyi showed a happy expression. Checkk new *novel chapters* at

In fact, her heart was extremely complicated as well, wanting Jiang Ming to follow because of his strength, but also wanting him to leave for fear that he might have ill intentions.

Jiang Ming ignored everything else, gazing at the morning sun for a long time without moving.

Observing and learning from the sun was also a way of cultivation.

Yan Hongyi returned with roasted meat.

After eating, the three of them set off.

Brother Jiang, I don't know if Great Master Uncle has the lower part of the scripture, do you Yan Hongyi hesitated, Do you want to go? It seems there's also a grand event going on there, and many young talents will be present. I'm free anyway, let's go! Jiang Ming had already planned ahead and was determined to go to Mingyue City.

Moreover, Mingyue City was also a great place.

After a long time, a county town appeared in the distance.

From afar, they could see a large carriage pulled by two horses parked on the side of the road, with a coachman sitting on top, and a stunningly beautiful woman beside him.

Young Master! Seeing Jiang Ming from a distance, Yun Shuang cheered and ran towards him.

Jiang Ming's mouth twitched a little..

Chapter 94: Chapter 82: Exposure, Outer Realm Great Demon (Please Subscribe)

They entered the county town.

They rented a courtyard for a short rest.

Young Master, this is a fine Cloud Mist Snow Lotus Tea. One sip will moisten your throat, two sips will clear your mind, and three sips will give you a refreshing and transparent feeling. Why don't you give it a try? Yun Shuang perfectly played the role of a close maid.

Yan Hongyi watched with her eyelids twitching, while Liuli was full of curiosity.

Not bad! Jiang Ming took a sip of the tea, and to be honest, it tasted excellent. He asked, Do you know about the Spirit Calming Mirror, the Golden Crow Contemplation Map, and the Human Emperor Sword?

Of course, I know! Yun Shuang walked behind him, raised her delicate hands, and gently rubbed his shoulders. She whispered, The Spirit Calming Mirror is the treasure of the Xuanxin Zhengzong Sect. It is said to be an ancient artifact, and it helps the Xuanxin Zhengzong Sect maintain their leading position in the Righteous Path.

It is said that the Spirit Calming Mirror is the nemesis of Yin Gods. Once a Yin

God is reflected in it, it will be trapped and then manipulated at will.

ii

It is also the nemesis of ghosts.

It is even rumored that the Spirit Calming Mirror can see through the true forms of shapeshifting demons.

Amazing.

Young Master, would you like to steal it?

Yun Shuang's tone carried a hint of seduction.

Yan Hongyi's eyes flickered: This is trying to set up Brother Jiang; I'm afraid she's going to end up eating her own bitter fruit.

If there's a chance, I'll retrieve it. Don't worry, I'll bring you with me when the time comes, Jiang Ming casually replied.

Yun Shuang's hands trembled a little. She seemed to be unaware of that and continued, The Human Emperor Sword is the royal treasure, suppressing the Qi Luck of the court. It is also said to be an ancient artifact, and only emperors with imperial Qi Luck can wield it.

It possesses an unparalleled sharpness.

With the Human Emperor Sword in hand, one can split the mountains and chop the peaks.

Even Demon Kings and Ghost Kings dare not face the edge of the Human Emperor Sword. It is the world's deadliest weapon.

As for the Golden Crow Contemplation Map? It is a secret scripture of Chunyang Palace and is a nemesis to our Taiyin Palace's Undying Scripture.

Our two sects have a bad relationship.

Those old farts in Chunyang Palace are the most hateful, always trying to find trouble with us.

Humph!

Yun Shuang was clearly annoyed.

Jiang Ming continued to ask questions.

It was evident that Yun Shuang knew much more than Yan Hongyi and answered every question without any hesitation.

Among the most powerful in the world, there is one in the Demon Suppression Bureau, seated in the Imperial City, deterring demons and ghosts.

There is one in Xuanxin Zhengzong Sect, and one in Chunyang Palace.

As for Vajra Temple? Yun Shuang was not sure.

There should be one in the Demon King Sect.

Plus, there are the Demon King and the Ghost King.

Our Taiyin Palace has become quite desolate, Yun Shuang sighed. The Palace Master had a chance to break through to the highest realm, but was robbed of the opportunity. As for the Eldest Senior Brother, he was extraordinarily talented, but he could only reach the peak of the Great Grandmaster Realm and hasn't been able to progress further. Now he lives in seclusion in Baiyun City.

Through Yun Shuang, Jiang Ming had a detailed understanding of the real world.

In summary, it is the end of the dynasty, and ghosts and gods are rampant.

The next day, after preparing food and other necessities, the group set off again.

The coachman drove steadily.

The carriage was spacious.

Jiang Ming sat in meditation, pondering the cultivation skills while Yun Shuang sat by his side massaging his legs. Yan Hongyi and Liuli leaned against each other.

Suddenly, Jiang Ming's Yin spirit leaped out and appeared above his head, transformed into a great sun formation, but completely virtualized so ordinary people could not see it.

Under the scorching sun, daring to let the Yin spirit appear without any scruples, Yun Shuang's eyebrows twitched in shock.

Hovering above the carriage.

A huge sun was hanging high, inside it was a Golden Crow; as time passed, the sunlight shining here was distorted and absorbed into the great sun formation.

The Golden Crow became more agile.

Suddenly, it let out a crow.

The three people in the carriage were all shaken, their hearts pounding, as if their blood was ignited.

They all couldn't help but look at Jiang Ming.

He has made a breakthrough! Yun Shuang clenched her teeth and looked at Yan Hongyi, You are known as the Sects number one genius, the unparalleled talent Tianjiao of the world, how do you compare to him?

Her voice was very low.

If I am the prodigy of the moment, then he is unparalleled in eternity! Yan Hongyi's voice was even lighter.

The journey was peaceful with occasional stops.

One day, mountain robbers tried to attack them. Yun Shuang simply launched her flying needles, controlling them and turning dozens of mountain thieves into sieves.

That vented some of her anger.

Jiang Ming glanced at her, and Yun Shuang immediately revealed a gentle and sweet smile.

On this journey, there were several waves of robbers.

In addition to the robbers, there were also powerful Gang Qi Realm practitioners who specialized in robbery. More than ten had been killed, including some Grandmaster-level practitioners.

At sunset, a sudden burst of powerful energy swept in, vast and overwhelming, like the sky collapsing and a tsunami approaching.

What a terrifying energy! Yun Shuang was shocked.

Yan Hongyi was on high alert.

The horses were neighing

Were you powerful? Go on! Jiang Ming was not impatient, but instead looked at Yun Shuang with a smile.

Well, there are clearly two auras that have entered the Great Grandmaster Realm. Its daytime; how could I be their opponent? Yun Shuang gave a wry smile, then leaned closer, Young Master, these people clearly have ill intentions. They are targeting your little lover!

Yan Hongyi was startled and quickly blushed, lowering her head.

Jiang Mings eyes turned cold.

Yun Shuang immediately became serious and whispered, One aura is filled with wild, bloodthirsty violence, and the unique demonic aura of the Demon Race, obviously a great demon; the other has a sinister, terrifying, dark, and bloodthirsty air, filled with Killing Qi, it should be someone from the Demon King Sect. In all likelihood, its the result of the Deputy Palace Master secretly sending out a message to attract their attention for assassination.

Jiang Ming suddenly rushed out to the carriage and blasted the attack away with one palm.

This is a crossroad, with faint mountain peaks in the distance.

There is a bamboo forest nearby.

At the roadside of the crossroads is a teahouse, where a man in black is drinking tea at this time.

But a strong smell of blood pervaded the teahouse, and besides the shopkeeper, a couple traveling has also been killed.

On a big tree nearby, there is a monster standing with an extremely burly figure, with the head of a tiger and the body of a human, holding a big axe in its hands.

It was the one who took a shot just now.

A man and a monster, human and monsters colluding together. Yun Shuang also came out, her pupils shrank when she saw the two of them, Elder Luo Mo from the Demon King Sect, I didnt expect you to take action; Tiger Dali from the Demon Race, you dare to come here.

She couldnt help trembling in fear.

Yun Shuang of Taiyin Palace, its said that you colluded with outsiders, framed the Palace Master, and kidnapped the young Palace Master. Looks like theres no denying it now! Luo Mo stood up and crushed the teacup in his hand.

1 colluded with outsiders, framed the Palace Master, kidnapped the young Palace Master? Yun Shuang burst into anger, Who said that?

That's what everyone in Taiyin Palace says! Luo Mo had a mocking expression on his face.

Yun Lu, she is such a bitch for setting me up. Yun Shuang immediately understood what happened. They must have discovered that Liuli was still alive.

After protecting Liuli from the continuous attacks and keeping her presence hidden, Yun Shuang realized false accusations were being made. With these accusations in place, she knew that no one would believe her when she revealed any truths.

Luo Mo stopped paying attention to her and looked at Jiang Ming, with his narrowed eyes showing a strange expression: Our Demon King Sect is known for gathering information, and no one else can compare to us except the Demon Suppression Bureau. However, after our investigation, we found that you seemed to have just popped out of nowhere like a rock. Your past is too clean, as if you never existed, which is illogical and beyond reason.

Your strength is so great that you can slay the Innate realm masters and kill Grandmasters, almost unrivaled. Your name is Jiang Ming, right? With such strength, how can you remain unknown?

I can think of one possibility.

You are an Outer Realm Demon, here to wreak havoc in the human world.

Jiang Ming, can you confirm this?

His voice suddenly soared by eighty-one degrees, with a thunderous rumble that even echoed through the distant mountain peaks.

Countless startled birds took flight in panic, and a few even exploded into a blood mist when they flew too close.

Outer Realm Demon? Yun Shuang couldn't help exclaiming. Her eyes flickered, and after the shock, she seemed to understand something.

Apparently, she had heard about the Outer Realm Demons before.

Outer Realm Demon? Impossible! Yan Hongyi immediately denied it. Our Senior Brother Jiang Ming was discovered by our Master to have extraordinary aptitude, so he secretly took him in as a disciple, to groom him for greatness. Who would have thought that something unexpected happened before he could officially introduce Senior Brother into the Palace, so I came to seek his protection.

I've heard of Outer Realm Demons. Every time they appear, it's said that they will bring devastating calamities to the world.

A hundred years ago, one appeared and destroyed the once splendid Wuxiang Temple.

But no matter if it was a hundred years ago or the past records, the Outer Realm Demons that descended were all adults. Jiang Ming, however, was taken in by my Master since he was a child and secretly taught. He couldn't possibly be an Outer Realm Demon.

Yan Hongyi said with conviction.

Her heart was filled with waves of shock.

As for the story of the Outer Realm Demon, she had read it in books and knew some of it, but she had never taken it seriously before, nor had she thought about Jiang Ming being in that direction.

Now that she thought more carefully, she realized there were many strange things about Jiang Ming: unfathomable cultivation, unparalleled physical body, and even astonishing achievements in the path of refining spirits. Most incredibly, his Yin God could actually manifest a Sun and Moon Phenomenon.

There were no such divine secrets in the world.

So, he might actually be an Outer Realm Demon.

But, at this moment, he couldn't be.

He absolutely couldn't be an Outer Realm Demon.

He could only be Brother Jiang.

Her Senior Brother.

Jiang Ming was surprised.

He didn't expect this world to have records of Outer Realm Demons, though it makes sense since every World Secret Realm would have people descending to temper themselves.

However, in the same time period, there would only be one person in the Secret Realm. Once they leave, the traces left will never disappear.

Over time, records would naturally form.

This would make things difficult for those who follow.

It seems that there are many records about Outer Realm Demons.

Although Yun Shuang and Yan Hongyi didnt think about it before, as soon as Luo Mo mentioned it, Yun Shuang immediately confirmed it, since she had heard or read about it before.

Even Yan Hongyi knew about this.

Otherwise, she wouldnt have been so rushed and so decisive to give him a fake identity because if he died, the two of them wouldnt survive either.

This wisdom and decisiveness made him admire her.

Demons and monsters colluding, trying to kill us and framing me as a Great

Demon. Its truly laughable. Jiang Ming sneered. Such a clumsy cover story.

However, he couldnt help but sigh in his heart: after today, even if he is not an Outer Realm Demon, people would still nail him down as one.

Taiyin Palace wants him dead.

The Demon King Sect and the Demon Race want him dead.

Even the sects wanting the Undying Scripture and the Demon Suppression Bureau want him dead.

He could only be the Outer Realm Demon whether he was or not. for new *novels*

Yan Hongyis face turned pale as she also realized this fact.

Yun Shuang, however, remained puzzled and doubtful.

Big Brother is a good person; hes my mothers disciple and my good Senior Brother!

Liuli stubbornly spoke in defense of Jiang Ming.

Jiang Ming felt slightly relieved but couldnt help sighing, I had some pity for them at first, but I didnt expect that coming to their aid would bring so much trouble. It doesnt matter; Ill just face the world as my enemy sooner, and Ill slaughter them all with heaven collapsing and earth turning in chaos.

Even if a Great Grandmaster came, he would have the confidence to fight one to the death.

Demon, Monster, you deceive and harm the world; you shall die!

Jiang Ming also didn't bother to say more, his figure soared into the mid-air, and with a press of his left hand, a Yin and Yang Great Grinding appeared to obliterate everything, smacking down Luo Mo. Meanwhile, his right hand formed a sword by condensing air, cleaving the air with a slash called Sword Three Nine Yang Burning Rivers and Seas.

A palm covered the sky, and a sword transformed into Nine Yangs..

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents #Chapter 95 - 83: If you become an enemy, then an enemy you shall be; you will be the enemy of the world. - Read Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents Chapter 95 - 83: If you become an enemy, then an enemy you shall be; you will be the enemy of the world.

Chapter 95: Chapter 83: If you become an enemy, then an enemy you shall be; you will be the enemy of the world.

With a single palm strike, the sky collapses and the ground splits, blasting Luo Mo back.

The long sword fills the sky, hundreds of meters of Sword Qi condense with a supremely sharp edge, the intense aura almost turning the surroundings into a sea of fire, sending Tiger Dali flying more than a hundred meters away.

Domineering and unbeatable.

This scene shocks Yun Shuang tremendously, her face constantly changing.

It's over, completely over.

How can he be so strong, how can we escape from his clutches in the future?

Yun Shuang is utterly desperate.

Yan Hongyi and Liuli, however, are extremely delighted.

Those are two Great Grandmasters, yet Brother Jiang has forced them both back, he is actually so powerful, that's great! Yan Hongyi is truly happy, her despair and nervousness slightly easing.

However, the thought that Jiang Ming might be the Outer Realm Demon that was recorded in the records, she can't help but worry: I hope Great Master Uncle can protect us.

The chaos is escalating up ahead.

A deep pit has appeared on the ground, along with a hundred-meter-long sword mark ravine.

A monster and a demon, both of you as Great Grandmasters, shouldn't have appeared, but you are here anyway. While the Taiyin Immortal Scripture is indeed exquisite, it shouldn't hold much attraction for you. The only possibility is that you were invited, by Deputy Palace Master Yun Lu of Taiyin Palace, right? Jiang Ming strides forward, his voice rumbling, There is no other possibility. The death of the Palace Master was also a scheme by Yun Lu and you, right? Your combined forces killed the Palace Master. Well, who would have thought that Yun Lu, in order to secure her position, would collude with demonic forces? She has a lot of courage, ignoring Taiyin Palace's thousands of years of foundation and reputation. She is determined to destroy Taiyin Palace. Soon, I will personally go and execute her.

Whether or not we collude doesn't change the fact that you are an Outer Realm Demon. Luo Mo straightens his body, releasing a cold and violent aura, tearing his clothes and revealing his extremely robust upper body.

On his body, there are even growing scales, which looks extremely bizarre.

Jiang Ming's pupils can't help but shrink, recalling what Yun Shuang had said, that the Demon King Sect was considered demonic because they would do anything for power.

For example, slaughtering villages and forts for practice.

For example, fusing demonic blood vessels and organs to enhance their own power, and so on.

There were even some Demon King Sect disciples who wanted to fuse with the power of ghostly creatures. As a result, they became neither human nor ghost-turned, lost their sanity, and committed countless murders.

To protect the people of the world, to protect the Great Yu Dynasty, and to protect our homeland, all of us in the Demon King Sect will fight to the death, even if we are wiped out without a trace, against you, Jiang Ming, the Great Demon from the Outer Realm, roared Luo Mo, after his words, he charged again, Die!

His palm has turned into a beast claw, with long and hard nails capable of tearing through space.

It even contains the power of wind, making his speed explode, unmatched in speed.

Our Demon Race will also share an unending blood feud with Jiang Ming, this Outer Realm Demon. Said Tiger Dali in an extremely thick voice before striking with his axe.

With the heavy ax, it seems as though the sky itself is split open.

One left and one right, incredibly strong.

Not even close!

Jiang Ming mutters softly.

Compared to the Grandmasters encountered in the Main Worlds Sky Tower, these two are not even worth mentioning.

Even though one is a human demon and the other is a monster.

Sword Eight!

Jiang Ming spat out two words, and the Qi inside his body surged out. The Yin-Yang Energy between the rotations turned into Sword Qi, which not only blocked Luo Mo and the others but also trapped them inside.

The Sword Qi is endless, and every single one is extremely powerful. The rotations are fast, and in a blink of an eye, the two receive countless attacks.

Ah

Luo Mo couldn't hold on, his protective Gang Qi was torn apart, and numerous wounds appeared on his body. The Sword Qi invaded his body, damaging his internal organs and eroding his vitality.

He couldn't help but scream in anguish.

True Demon Undying!

Luo Mo activated a secret skill, his body grew even larger, dense Killing Qi turned into a physical form, growing horns on his head and more scales and feathers on his chest.

He was neither human nor demon.

He also repelled the Sword Qi.

He continued to move forward, preparing for another attack.

What is this? Jiang Mings eyes narrowed, and countless Sword Qi suddenly merged. It seemed to become fewer but more powerful, once again tearing apart Luo Mos protective Gang Qi.

Tiger Dali, make your move!

Luo Mo screamed and felt increasingly desperate.

How could the demon in front of him be so powerful?

He couldnt even get close without moving.

Roar

Tiger Dali was already covered in blood, but fortunately, his skin, hair, and bones were tough enough not to cause a major problem in a short time.

However, seeing Luo Mos miserable state, he knew that if he didnt make a move, it would be all over.

His axe fell, and his body twisted, suddenly turning into a fierce tiger more than a zhang tall and three or four times longer, surrounded by dense demonic aura forming a suit of armor.

Ding ding ding

The Yin-Yang Sword Qi clashed with the armor, creating countless sparks.

Roar

Tiger Dali opened his mouth wide, releasing a howling sound forming a soundwave that attacked rapidly, entering through the ears and reaching directly into the brain.

This is Tigers Roar, a technique.

But it doesnt bother Jiang Ming in the slightest.

Die!

Tiger Dali stared with his fierce copper bell-like eyes, suddenly pouncing forward.

Interesting! Jiang Ming pointed his finger like a sword, stabbing in the air, and endless Yin-Yang Sword Qi quickly gathered, turning into a sharp point aiming at the opponents forehead.

The tiger shook its head to dodge, but Jiang Ming was faster. With a single touch on its forehead, the protective armor was broken, the skin was torn, the skull was pierced, and the brain was crushed.

Tiger Dali trembled, falling from the sky.

At this moment, Luo Mo seized the opportunity and turned to flee.

Think you can escape?

Jiang Ming reached out and grabbed, concentrating Qi into a sword, casting Slaying Immortal Sword through the air. He directly cut Luo Mo, who was already three hundred meters away, in half.

Not satisfying! He murmured, picking up Tiger Dalis corpse and turning to a stunned Yun Shuang, Can this thing be eaten?

It can if you want to eat it! Yun Shuang replied subconsciously, then shuddered, opening her mouth in surprise, You killed them? You killed them all.

Didnt you see it? Jiang Ming glanced at the distance, not intending to kill all the onlookers, and turned back to the carriage.

As for eating?

It really was nauseating!

Everyone returned to the carriage one after another.

The coachman shuddered as he drove the carriage.

However, the two horses were too frightened and walked with a shiver.

In the carriage:

Young Master, are you are you really a Great Demon? Yun Shuang couldnt help but ask.

Brother Jiang is definitely not a demon! He has saved us many times, and he cant possibly be a demon. Liulis voice was very crisp.

Jiang Ming rubbed her little head: If you think I am, then I am; if you think Im not, then Im not. But one thing that absolutely cant change is that I am human, a person with a human heart. And you, hehe, are my little maid!

Yun Shuang's face changed consecutively, finally showing a grievance.

This sentence was like an indirect admission.

Brother Jiang will always be Brother Jiang! Yan Hongyi picked up the teapot and poured a cup for him.

Smart girl! Jiang Ming laughed softly, took a sip, and returned it before sitting cross-legged and closing his eyes.

Cultivation was the main priority.

As for being an Outer Realm Demon?

He didnt care at all. If he dragged on with his current cultivation level, he would definitely feel stifled and suffocated.

After fighting Luo Mo and Tiger Dali, he had roughly assessed the combat power of this worlds peak powerhouses.

Even facing those in the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, he could protect himself.

And even had a chance to counter-kill.

The carriage moved at a leisurely pace, but waves of commotion were set off in the outside world.

Two beings at the pinnacle of this world were killed by a young man how incredible! They were two Grandmasters, overwhelmingly powerful!

Next, the matter of Jiang Ming being an Outer Realm Demon was brought up, which became even more certain after some analysis.

After all, his background was a mystery, and his strength was immense at such a young age.

If he were not an Outer Realm Demon, how could he be so strong and unknown to anyone? The only possibility was that he came from the Outer Realm.

Chunyang Sect, Demon Suppression Bureau, Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, and other major forces began to publicize the terror of the Outer Realm Demon. His arrival was meant to destroy the world.

Taiyin Palace even claimed that the Palace Masters death was due to a Jiang Mings attack. He was incredibly powerful, but lustful, wanting to enslave the Palace Master as a maid. The Palace Master fought back in anger, but was counter-killed.

As Deputy Palace Master, Yun Lu was able to escape after a severe injury.

The Palace Masters disciples and daughters were captured by Jiang Ming, who used demonic methods to enslave and change their souls, enslaving their willpower and making them slaves without their own identities.bender

Even Elder Yun Shuang, who had gone to search for them, had been enslaved and turned into a demonic servant.

Taiyin Palace declared that since Liuli, Yan Hongyi, and Yun Shuang had been turned into demons and had their hearts and wills changed, they could no longer be considered human beings. The sect would exterminate relatives for the sake of justice, and anyone could kill them.

Furthermore, they called for righteous warriors from all over the world to unite and eradicate the demons.

For a time, Jiang Ming gained a notorious reputation, becoming a truly evil demon who would stop at nothing, even attempting to destroy the world.

Even the Ghost King waved the flag and shouted.

On the carriage:

Mingyue City is just ahead. Yun Shuang was worried. I can feel an intense killing intent. I'm afraid we'll be met with a siege rather than shelter.

She carefully glanced at Jiang Ming.

It is a siege! Jiang Ming opened his eyes, his aura even more concealed and his strength stronger.

If your Great Master Uncle becomes my enemy, what will you do? He looked at Yan Hongyi.

Yan Hongyi hesitated.

Then she bitterly smiled.

How should she choose? Her Great Master Uncle was the person she had joined, but if Jiang Ming was right, what should she do?

She was somewhat at a loss.

Big Brother is a good person! Liuli clung to Jiang Ming's clothes, and her innocent eyes also seemed to hold some attachment.

No, it was a sense of security.

Brother Jiang, if it weren't for you, we would have died long ago! Yan Hongyi's spirit surged, and she resolutely said.

Think it through. Jiang Ming smiled, If you continue to stay by my side, you may end up being enemies with the whole world.

If we leave now, how can we survive? Yan Hongyi sighed, Brother Jiang, we've already been branded by you.

In the carriage, she forced herself to bow and said, If we are enemies, so be it. Please do not abandon us, Brother Jiang!

Big Brother Jiang Liuli shook his clothes.

All right! Jiang Ming nodded.

The Northern Gate of Mingyue City was already in sight.

However, a large number of martial artists had gathered outside, their auras imposing and murderous, prepared to slay the demon..

Chapter 96: Chapter 84: Destruction of the City

Mingyue City held a Sword Discussion Conference every two years.

With the date just a few days away, many martial artists gathered here, especially when they heard that Jiang Ming, the Outer Realm Demon, was coming. They were all itching to test their skills against him, united by a common hatred.

Having laid eyes on Jiang Ming walking over, their excitement was tinged with a sense of fear.

After all, the rumors about him were indeed terrifying.

It was said that he had cut down a Great Grandmaster and a Great Demon.

Jiang Ming stopped 50 meters away.

Following behind him were Yun Shuang, Yan Hongyi, and Liuli. As for the coachman? He sighed in the distance.

He had originally intended to make some money by driving a carriage, but now he was stuck here.

He could only helplessly watch the mesmerizing battles that seemed to be between immortals: simply amazing!

Eldest Senior Brother! Yun Shuang was the first to salute the man at the forefront of the opposing side.

Great Master Uncle! Yan Hongyi bowed slightly.

Liuli, however, didnt move.

She didnt know the other party.

Sigh Shen Zui let out a soft sigh.

He was of middle age, but his temples were streaked with white. Dressed in a white robe, he exuded a gentle and elegant air.

With a long sword on his back and Sword Intention flowing in his eyes, Shen

Zui looked to Jiang Ming: Are you really the Outer Realm Demon?

If I say Im not, would you believe me? Jiang Ming laughed. Once prejudice is formed, its hard to eliminate. Just like you people: because a demon and a monster claimed I was an Outer Realm Demon, youve already judged me so.

You ARE the Outer Realm Demon! A man in white, wielding a long sword, pointed at him. Jiang Ming, if youre not the Outer Realm Demon, possessing the power to slay a Great Grandmaster, why has no one ever heard of you?

You say I am, so I must be? Jiang Ming replied.

You are one! The young man shouted, Who would have thought that our human world would see the rise of another world-destroying Great Demon? Fortunately, you were discovered early; otherwise, if allowed to grow, you would surely wreak havoc on all living beings. Fellow cultivators, the opportunity to act on behalf of heaven has arrived.

Act on behalf of heaven? Jiang Ming laughed, Do you know what heaven is?

Heaven is our domain, our people! the young man in white declared resolutely.

Thats well said. Jiang Ming remarked oddly, Since you want to act on behalf of heaven, why havent you pacified the Ghost City? Why havent you exterminated the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain? Why havent you wiped out the bandits? Why havent you beheaded the plotters in the court?

No matter how wrong they are, they are still beings nurtured on our land. the young man in white insisted.

Indeed! Jiang Ming chuckled, Then tell me, what heinous crimes have the previous Outer Realm Great Demons committed?

The august Wuxiang Temple was destroyed.

The Ghost King annihilated an entire city and killed tens of thousands of people. Who bears the greater sin?

And another time, an Outer Realm Demon slashed open a city with one sword.

Impressive! But I hear in the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, several cities have been turned into feeding grounds; the demons there eat human flesh and drink human blood. Look, thats even more evil than an Outer Realm Demon.

The two exchanged retorts back and forth a few times, and the young man in white eventually found himself red-faced and flustered.

No matter what, you Outer Realm Great Demons are doomed to bring destruction to the world. The young man in white stubbornly said.

Look, unable to refute me, youre resorting to baseless, inflammatory claims. Jiang Ming calmly replied, no longer looking at the other party. Instead, he raised his voice a bit and addressed the martial artists in front of him. You turn a blind eye to monsters eating people, ghosts annihilating cities, and bandits running rampant. Yet, you wont let go of me, someone who has no enmity with you, someone who has even killed demons, eradicated monsters, exterminated bandits, and who has never hurt an innocent person.

Really, its nonsensical!

Also, no matter what, I am ultimately human. for the best novel reading experience

You should clearly see this point!

Jiang Ming sighed as he said this, You all just pretend not to understand. You are just after the Undying Scripture. Everything else, about the Outer Realm and the Great Demon, is just an excuse.

Wrong! Shen Zui stepped forward, his gaze sharp, You are a demon in human skin, now just disguised. Your goal is your own growth. Once you have completely grown, you will definitely bring disaster to the world.

Yun Shuang!

Hongyi!

Liuli!

What are you waiting for? Come out!

Shen Zui shouted loudly.

Eldest Senior Brother, I thought you've always been selfless. I didn't expect that one day you would be unable to distinguish right from wrong, what a disappointment, Yun Shuang sighed.

She really wanted to go, she really did.

But she couldn't!

After all, going would mean death.

Now, she could only follow one path to the end.

Great Master Uncle. Yan Hongyi bowed again, Master was killed by

Vice-Palace Master Yun Lu conspiring with demons. Now you are not avenging

Master, but making things difficult for the savior of her daughter?

Indeed, you all have been bewitched by the Great Demon, twisted your will, enslaved your temperament, becoming the demons servants. Shen Zui's face sank, Yun Lu was right, the Great Demons methods are unpredictable and extremely vicious. Now, I finally understand. If I don't kill you all today, the entire world of martial arts will be enslaved by the demon one day, and our homeland will truly become a land of demons.

Yun Lu? I see. Yan Hongyi suddenly realized, her eyes filled with hatred as she looked at Shen Zui, Master once said that you are a genius and very smart. At the time when Luo Mo and Tiger Dali attacked and killed us, you should have already thought that the death of the Palace Master was caused by Yun Lu. If we had escaped without you knowing beforehand, it would've been fine. Later on, the incident got bigger and bigger, but you never showed up to help us. I should have thought about it earlier, but I was still holding on to a slight hope, sigh

Sigh! Yan Hongyi sighed softly, Liuli and I have always regarded you as our lifesaving straw. Unexpectedly, you became submissive to Yun Lu.

Submitting? No, succumbing seems more appropriate! Yun Shuang suddenly understood, looking at Shen Zui with disdain, Back then, he pursued the Palace Master

but didn't succeed, not competing for anything, just silently left. I used to think he was a real man, but now, he is a hypocrite and a lowly person.

A demon is truly a demon, using all means, and twisting their will to the extreme! Shen Zui suddenly shouted, Everyone, follow me to act on behalf of heaven.

He took the lead and charged forward.

With a jump, he soared into the air, his long sword clashing as it unsheathed, emitting a cold and merciless sword qi.

The martial artists behind him also followed suit.

Heartless Sword Intention, interesting!

Jiang Ming shook his head as he looked at Shen Zui.

This man might have truly succumbed to Yun Lu, or it was possible that he wanted to kill Liuli to break his past obsession, so he could elevate his state of mind, break his shackles, and advance to the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

Buzz

While Jiang Ming was thinking, a surging Yin and Yang Energy turned into countless sword qi, easily blocking Shen Zui's attack.

As the sword qi spun, it continuously clashed and instantly reached a hundred meters away, completely enveloping all the martial artists who charged forward.

This was a sword qi containing Yin and Yang Realm.

Those below Great Grandmaster couldn't withstand it.

In an instant, there were wailing and blood-filled fog filled the air.

It was a total massacre.

How is this possible? Shen Zui stood on the ground, surrounded by Sword Qi, barely holding off the attack. However, when he looked back, he couldn't help but shrink his pupils and tremble all over.

Among them were many Gang Qi Realm and even Grandmasters, who were killed in the blink of an eye.

Everyone, why are you not taking action? When will you wait?

Shen Zui roared loudly.

Clang

Blades flickered in the distance, turning into a long river of light that slashed through the sky and fell down. The immense blade Qi seemed to split the vastness into two.

Die!

Immediately afterward, a long spear rolled up a violent wind, carrying the force of ten thousand pounds, and pierced toward Jiang Ming.

This long spear contained the sharp edges that could penetrate everything.

Man and Sword as One!

Suddenly, Shen Zui soared into the sky, and between the flowing Sword Light, his body formed a straight line.

Controlling sword with man and vice versa, Man and Sword as One brought his sword ability to an extreme.

A blade, a spear, and a sword attacked from three directions, surrounding Jiang Ming in the middle. It was clearly a premeditated move aimed at delivering a lethal blow.

Moreover, they all had the power of a Great Grandmaster.

But it didn't end there.

A shadow suddenly appeared beneath Jiang Ming's feet, the cold air seemingly turning the area into an extremely cold and freezing domain, causing the soul to shudder.

Curse the soul, immobilize!

This mass of darkness directly merged into the shadows, and as a hoarse voice sounded, the cold power seeped through the blood vessels and directly entered the soul.

Ghost General!

Jiang Ming made a judgment at the first moment.

The cold power made him shiver.

To deal with me, you truly went all out!

He sneered.

In his Sea of Consciousness, the Yin God transformed into a Great Sun, with flames burning around the edge. The Golden Crow inside opened its eyes and stared at the shadow behind him, giving off a crowing sound.

Hum hum hum

The sound carried an extremely strong supreme yang energy, which instantly destroyed the invading power in the Sea of Consciousness and spread out.

It enveloped the shadow, and in an instant, the fire ignited, making sizzling noises.

Ahh

A shrill scream suddenly sounded, filled with endless resentment. However, in the face of the supreme yang fire, it quickly dissolved.

Ten Thousand Ghosts Conceal the Sky! Die for me!

The hoarse voice was filled with shock and anger, as the black shadow completely erupted, and a rolling mass of Yin Qi swept out. Unfortunately, it was suppressed and burned clean by the Supreme Yang fire.

Erupt?

It was impossible.

Damn it! How could a cultivator like you cultivate Supreme Yang power?

The Ghost General roared, but the sound grew weaker and weaker.

Meanwhile, the other three Great Grandmasters attacks arrived.

Yin and Yang, spin, spin, spin!

Jiang Ming used his power to deal with the Ghost General while defending against the attacks.

Sword Qi formed by Yin and Yang energy kept increasing, forming circles upon circles, which not only defended but also launched endless attacks.

The blade light tore through nine layers of Sword Qi, but in the end, it shattered and completely crumbled, never even reaching within three feet of Jiang Ming.

The most frightening was the long spear that pierced everything, concentrating its power on one point, tearing through layers of obstruction and stopping at a distance of about a foot.

Shen Zuis Man and Sword as One, without any retreat, released all sharp edges, getting closer inch by inch.

The closer it got, the slower it became.

The sword light also continually melted.

His Gang Qi was quickly torn apart.

What kind of swordsmanship is this? How can it be so terrifying? Shen Zuis face was filled with despair.

It was more desperate than facing a Heavenly Phenomenon Realm powerhouse.

Golden Light Cuts Through the Sky!

Jiang Ming raised his hand, pointing his index and middle fingers together to form a sword finger, and with just one strike, the Fifth Sword easily pierced Shen Zuis brow.

Its not that Im terrifying, but that you all are too weak! Saying this, he reached back and grabbed the opponents long sword.

This was the Mingyue Sword, which was a famous sword in the world.

Just a little ghost, daring to sneak attack me?

One Sword of Creation of the Light!

Die!

Jiang Ming, while multitasking, erupted to his full power. As his body turned, the Mingyue Sword emitted a bright light.

Yes, it was light.

After obtaining enlightenment in the Sky Tower, he integrated it into the light realm and deliberately created a swordsmanship.-

Ninth Sword: One Sword of Creation of the Light.

The Ghost General had already been suppressed by Jiang Mings Yin God transformed Supreme Yang Phenomenon. At this moment, one sword strike destroyed it.

Of these opponents, the most difficult to deal with was undoubtedly the Ghost General.

Unfortunately, it had met its match in Jiang Ming.

Whether it was Divine Skills or the comprehension of the Bright Sword Way, it was completely restrained.

Still want to escape?

Jiang Ming looked at the other two, who almost died of fright when they saw him kill Shen Zui and behead the Ghost General. They turned around and tried to flee..

Chapter 97: Chapter 85: Rapid Increase in Cultivation, Heavenly Phenomenon Killing (Please Subscribe)

The remaining two powerful individuals were also killed.

One was the Saber Demon of the Demon King Sect, Liu Taikun, and the other was the Great Demon Wolf Howling Sky from the Demon Race.

Yun Shuang recognized them.

After she identified them, she looked at Jiang Ming, unable to suppress the trembling and amazement in her heart.

Four powerful individuals teamed up two Great Grandmasters, one Grandmaster, and one Ghost General, yet all were wiped out in the blink of an eye.

How unbelievably inconceivable.

He must have the strength of the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

Yun Shuang made her judgment.

Sigh

Yan Hongyi looked at the corpse of Shen Zui and couldn't help but sigh lightly, then asked Jiang Ming, Brother Jiang, what should we do next?

Enter the city. From now on, this place is my territory! Jiang Ming took the lead and walked forward.

Brother Jiang! Yan Hongyi quickly caught up with Liuli in her arms, looking serious and earnest, If we stay here, we may be besieged.

Not in the short term! Jiang Ming laughed, Didn't you see what kind of people were coming? The Demon King Sect, the Demon Race, the Ghost General, and your Taiyin Palace. It is not hard to infer that Taiyin Palace has degenerated.

Yan Hongyi looked unhappy.

How could she not have realized this?

The Demon King Sect and the Demon Race had attacked them twice in a row.

This was already very clear. There was a very strong involvement with Taiyin Palace behind the scenes. Otherwise, why didn't Xuanxin Zhengzong, Chunyang Gong, or Vajra Temple take action?

No one was that foolish.

Brother Jiang, your battle has shocked the world, making various parties fearful and not daring to act rashly. However, there's one party that is likely to be unable to resist. Yan Hongyi continued, I vaguely remember hearing some things in the past about once killing a Great Demon

She didn't finish her sentence!

Killing an Outer Realm Demon will receive Heaven and Earth's favor and enhance Qi Luck, Jiang Ming said. If anyone can't resist, it's the Court!

Yan Hongyi fell silent.

This only proved that Brother Jiang was an Outer Realm Demon.

Outer Realm?

What exactly is that place?

Outside the world?

Is there a world beyond the world?

She had countless thoughts in her head but didn't ask any more questions.

Yun Shuang was gathering the spoils of war, but there were not many that caught her eye.

Inside the city.

All the houses were closed, with few people in sight.

Jiang Ming didnt care and went directly to the City Lord Mansion, a luxurious estate with countless maids and servants.

Yun Shuang, you will take care of me; Hongyi, you will be the housekeeper. As for Old Ma? Hongyi, you decide how to arrange things for him to enjoy his twilight years. And theres also the citys security. You guys take care of it, and if there are any unruly people, kill them.

Yes!

Both of them agreed.

As for Liuli? Of course, she just needed to grow up peacefully.

Will the city be in decline? Will a large number of residents escape? Jiang Ming didnt care as long as it didnt affect his cultivation or his food and drink. Everything else was up in the air.bender

However, this battle spread like a whirlwind throughout the world at an astonishing speed.

A Great Demon, a Ghost General, and two Grandmasters were all wiped out in one battle. Even the powerful people in the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm would have difficulty dealing with such a situation.

Jiang Ming, he must have the combat power of the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm!

It also further proves the fact that he is an Outer Realm Demon.

Quickly research records from the past to find out where the Outer Realm Demon came from, why they stirred up the worlds unrest, and why everyone wanted to kill them.

It is recorded that once an Outer Realm Demon descends, they generally do not cause trouble. After a few years, a Heavens will warning comes, prompting people to hunt them down. Once the Outer Realm Demon is killed, Heavens favor is gained. For individuals, it will be easier to break through realms, with endless fortunes; for dynasties, Qi Luck will descend, preserving the dynastys life and so on. In short, there will be endless benefits.

Heavens will, Heavens will Is there really such a thing? What is the Outer Realm? Is there really another world?

Who knows? Its just like no one knows why ghosts appear even now.

The world was in turmoil, and all parties searched through the scriptures.

No matter what, they did not dare act rashly against Jiang Ming anymore because he was too strong.

Especially during the great battle, he was surrounded by Yin-Yang Energy and killed over a hundred powerful people from the world of martial arts.

How could more people help?

In the Great Yu Imperial Palace.

There were several people seated here, one of whom was the Old Emperor. Although his majesty was immeasurable, he seemed somewhat downcast. The auras of the others present were all deeply hidden and as vast as an abyss.

I have confirmed that the boy Jiang Ming is from the Outer Realm. The Old Emperors voice was low, Now, ghosts are rampant, and demons are rampant; the Sects are unable to resist. Although I dont want to admit it, my kingdom has a thousand wounds. For the sake of the world, for the sake of the common people, I am trying my best, but human power has its limits. Now an opportunity has been given to me and to the world.

The people seated here listened quietly, but everyone couldnt help but grumble in their hearts: For the world? For the common people? Youre just talking bullshit! If it werent for your thirst for longevity, your employment of treacherous ministers to exploit the people, would the Great Yu be in its current state tormented by demons and ghosts? It makes me so miserable that I want to slap you to death.

According to the records, if an Outer Realm Demon is slain, Heavens favor is guaranteed, the dynastys Qi Luck will soar, and I will be able to rely on it to destroy the demons and ghosts, sweeping away the chaos. The Old Emperor spoke with great momentum, then looked at one of the middle-aged men, Minister Ma, what about you?

Your Majesty Ma Tiande bowed, pondered, and said, Jiang Ming has fought two battles. He first killed Luo Mos two powerful men, and then fought outside Mingyue City, slaughtering all sides with one battle, killing two Grandmasters, a Ghost General, and a Great Demon. His strength is boundless, and he must have the combat power of the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm. If I go, I am unsure whether I will be able to kill him.

Let Yang Daban accompany you on your journey..

Chapter 98: Chapter 85: Rapid Increase in Cultivation, Heavenly Phenomenon Lethal Kill (Please Subscribe) !

“Minister obeys, but I need to bathe and meditate for three days to adjust my state to the peak before I go.”

“Agreed!”

The moon on top of willow branches.

Jiang Ming sat in a pavilion under a lotus pond, and the Yin God leaped out from the top of his head, left the pavilion and went to the sky, performing the Yin and Yang anomalies.

He is now mainly practicing the Yin-Yang Soul Refining Skill.

All the way, he has been deducing and improving subsequent techniques to make every realm as perfect as possible.

The crescent moon is on the east, and the great sun is on the west.

On the left and right, they confront each other.

However, it is obvious that the anomaly of the great sun is somewhat dim under the long moonlight, while the anomaly of the crescent moon is extremely bright, with strands of moonlight blending into it.

Inside it, there is a cinnamon tree, and its branches and leaves are spreading out at this moment.

The crescent moon moved slightly, the surrounding space distorted, and a large amount of moonlight was attracted, making the branches and leaves of the cinnamon tree even more luxuriant.

After a long time, a refreshing scent diffused and spread towards the mansion.

“What a fragrance!” Yan Hongyi, who had not yet rested, couldn’t help but show a fascinated look, and then her eyes blurred, “I seem to see a sea of flowers, see Master reborn under the moonlight, and see myself wearing a wedding dress...”

Yun Shuang’s eyes were also blurred, but she regained her senses and showed a surprised look, looking towards the direction of the pavilion, watching the ripples of the crescent moon radiance and couldn’t help but take a breath of cold air: “Just the fluctuations emanating from the anomaly are enough to unconsciously plunge Hongyi into an illusion, if it is targeted... wouldn’t it be easy to control?”

“What kind of secret technique is this?”

“Is the laurel blooming?”

“Can laurel really bloom?”

Immediately afterward, her pupils suddenly shrank because a snow-white Jade Rabbit appeared under the laurel tree.

“The moon is an anomaly, the laurel represents spirit nature, and how can it nurture another substance?”

Yun Shuang was dumbfounded.

She also found that there were subtle ripples around her, as if the moonlight turned into invisible mountains and suppressed the area, making her breathless.

In particular, her Yin God found it difficult to get out of her body at this moment.

Following this, cold air flowed, as if it were the coldest month of the year.

Even with the protection of the physical body, her Yin God couldn't help shivering.

“This completely surpasses the power of the Undying Scripture!”

Yun Shuang was shocked.

Jiang Ming was completely immersed in the evolution of the crescent moon, and discovered that the anomaly of Taiyin could constantly be deduced forward, making it deeper and more powerful.

“The earth is Yin, the cinnamon tree takes root in the earth, representing suppression, and also has the effect of purification; the flowers bloom luxuriantly, the aroma spreads, causing confusion, illusion, softness, and also sowing.”

“Taiyin is extremely cold, and it nurtures the Moon Rabbit, containing the power of extreme cold.”

“Can the realm of Taiyin be integrated into this?”

Jiang Ming deduced while pondering.

Even if it is feasible, it cannot be tried now, because Yin and Yang are relative and must be balanced.

The anomaly of the crescent moon kept growing stronger.

Even his soul was growing rapidly.

He also realized that this breakthrough, as long as it was on a bright moonlit night, could attract moonlight to transform it into mana, which was almost infinite. Even if the Yin God was destroyed, he could borrow the moon to regenerate.

The next day.

The great sun is in the sky, Jiang Ming again manifests his Yin God, this time deducing the anomaly of the great sun, and actually gave birth to a Fusang Tree under the Golden Crow.

Both anomalies are balanced again, mutually attracting and revolving around each other.

Jiang Ming's heart moved, urging the Yin and Yang Realm of comprehension, and saw the Yin and Yang anomalies suddenly collide together, with the crescent moon on the outside and the great sun inside.

It was slightly distorted, and it seemed vaguely like the character 'Bright'.

The power of Yin and Yang was also transforming each other.

"When separated, they have their own unique abilities; when combined, the sun and the moon are each other's roots."

"Under the light, whether it is the sun or the moon, both have infinite mana, and both have the ability of Yin God to die and be reborn. The will is unbreakable, and the light lasts forever."

Jiang Ming's heart was trembling.

He didn't expect that the improvement gained this time would be so huge.

At this moment, both the crescent moon and the great sun are rapidly transforming into substance, and the power of the soul is once again soaring.

Om...

An anomaly is a virtual aspect, and if it is virtual, the power will not be revealed; the Dharma Phase is material, and if it is material, the power of Heaven and Earth can be used for oneself.

The sun and the moon trembled and transformed from virtual to material.

The Dharma Phase formed.

Divine Fifth Tier, State of Dharma Aspect.

No matter what, Jiang Ming never expected that he would be the first to break into a higher realm in the Divine Path.

“Divine Path is comprehending!”

The sun and the moon turned, transformed into the Yin God, revealing a smile, and then returned to its body.

“With my current soul power, even if I don’t use spells, I can easily crush the previous Ghost General.”

“The Talent of Soul Dominator, coupled with the Supreme Yin and Yang Soul Refining Skill, makes my soul power, or mana, more than a hundred times that of the same realm.”

“And with the Hundredfold Talent of Comprehension, perhaps, on the Divine Path, I will be the first to go farther.”

Jiang Ming also pondered secretly.

Just like Yun Shuang, when they were at the Fourth Tier, he compared their soul power, which led to his current speculation.

The most peculiar thing is that the quality of his soul power far exceeds that of the others.

This is also the reason why a Fourth Tier Divine Cultivator could easily suppress the Ghost General.

In the following time, Jiang Ming consolidated his gains and also comprehended some small tricks against the enemies.

In the mansion, the affairs were well managed by Yun Shuang and her sister.

It was just that the city was chaotic, and they were still cleaning up the law enforcement teams before rebuilding them.

One night.

Night fell, and the crescent moon was bright.

Jiang Ming suddenly raised his head and looked into the distance, his eyebrows couldn’t help but move.

“Brother Jiang, what’s wrong?” Yan Hongyi, who was sitting next to him, asked.

“A whim, I’m afraid a powerful enemy is coming.” Jiang Ming stood up, reached out and grabbed, and the Mingyue Sword swiftly arrived and fell into his hands.

“Stay in the mansion, 1’11 go meet them!” He had a feeling of blood boiling.

According to the vague sensation, the enemy was very strong.

It’s probably the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, in the Sky Tower, he was slain by the youth in blue and his memory was still fresh. Follow the latest novels *on no/velbin(.)com*

Now that his foundation has been established, combined with his deduction of the real forbidden move, and breaking through in the Divine Path, he has some confidence.

Jiang Ming soared into the air, his toes stepped on the roof, and he disappeared into the night without a trace.

“A powerful enemy? Heavenly Phenomenon Realm!”

Yan Hongyi’s color changed.

“This is both a calamity and an opportunity, if we win, we will be absolutely worry-free in a short time; if we lose...”

She sighed softly.

Only death awaits.

There was no way for her and her sister to survive.

Yun Shuang, who had just come over, also heard it, and she showed a complex expression.

ii

Do 1 want you to die or to live?”

Her expression was strange.

Soon, Jiang Ming arrived outside the city and landed on a peak ten miles north of the city.

Standing with his hands behind his back, he gazed at the north.

“Jiang Ming? Jiang Ming!” A figure in black clothes was like wind, quickly coming from the north and stopping in front of Jiang Ming. He judged for the first time, “The Heavenly Phenomenon Realm can influence heaven and earth, but I’ve been hiding my breath all

the way, and I didn't expect to be sensed by you in advance, waiting for me here. I am convinced by you just for this."

"Ma Tiande!" According to the characteristics of the powerful in the world as described by Yun Shuang and Yan Hongyi, Jiang Ming also made a judgement, "Is it worth it to guard such a stupid ruler?"

"That's right, it's me, Ma Tiande!" Ma Tiande nodded, although with a hint of helplessness, but his will was extremely firm, "I've taken the Emperor's salary, and I will serve him loyally."

"Are you loyal to Emperor Yu or the people of the world?" Jiang Ming's words were sharp.

"I'm already in the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm, and with my heart witnessing the Heavenly Heart, my will is like iron, and it's not something you can shake with words." Ma Tiande smiled slightly, "In our positions, we seek our own policies. As the Head of the Demon Suppression Department, all I need to do is to suppress the demons."

"Did you suppress them well?" Jiang Ming's face was full of ridicule, "Under your suppression, a city turned into Ghost Chaos; under your suppression, the Demon Race divided the mountains into their country and raised humans for blood food. Seeking your own policy? I think, you're no better than the demons."

He really wanted to shake the enemy's mind, after all, he was facing a powerful Great Grandmaster, it wouldn't hurt to be too cautious.

If it could weaken a little, that would be good.

The face of Ma Tiande suddenly turned gloomy.

ii

Do you know there are things beyond my control? First, I will kill you today, and then I will kill the demons tomorrow!" He originally wanted to ask about the matters of the Outer Realm, but now he was angry and ashamed. As his voice fell, his long blade slashed towards Jiang Ming's head.

The power that accompanied it was like a heavenly might, which was a unique domain pressure of the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm.

With just a single move, it was extremely ruthless and fierce, not giving Jiang Ming any chance.

At the same time, a flying sword came silently from behind, aiming directly at the back of Jiang Ming's head.

One in the front and one in the back, this was the real lethal kill.

“A Heavenly Phenomenon Realm powerhouse would stoop to stealth attacks!”

Jiang Ming’s face changed slightly, and he immediately made a move..

Chapter 99: Chapter 86: Requesting the Emperors Sword to Decapitate Jiang Ming

When Ma Tiande approached, Jiang Ming had sensed a Yin God watching in secret.

It was not obvious on the outside.

But inside, he had already exerted his power to the extreme.

With his left hand pointing towards the air behind him, spatial warping distorted the trajectory of the flying sword. It even broke the connection between the Yin God and the flying sword, causing it to warp and fall.

This was the power of the Spatial Realm.

With his right hand gripping it, the Mingyue Sword shimmered with brilliant light. With a single stroke of Slaying Immortal, it pierced the Heavenly Phenomenon Pressure coming from all around, while simultaneously fending off Ma Tiandes attack.

He dissolved the crisis in a snap of his fingers.

The falling flying sword was once again manipulated by the distant Yin God. As it swooped back, it also seized an opportunity to attack.

Youre not a Heavenly Phenomenon Realm cultivator, but you were able to resolve an unexpected siege. No wonder youre an Outer Realm Demon. Ma Tiande showed an unprecedented solemn expression.

I didnt expect that the most eminent being in the world and the head of the Demon Suppression Bureau would join forces with others to take action. Jiang Ming didnt counterattack but sensed the pressure formed by Ma Tiande after merging his intention with Heaven and Earth.

It was a vast range.

Much wider in range than the man in blue in the Sky Tower.

However, it wasnt too strong, not as strong as the man in blue, and there was quite a gap.

Because the rules of this world are weaker, the range is wider; and because Ma Tiande is not actually as strong as the man in blue, the pressure formed after merging intention with Heaven and Earth is somewhat weaker. However, the destructive power is even greater, as even my attacks here are amplified.

With just a few fleeting thoughts, Jiang Ming analyzed a lot.

As for the attack of the Yin God just now?

It was most likely a State of Dharma Aspect entity.

At the same time, an overwhelming amount of Qi transformed into Yin-Yang energy, forming a defense first.

Yin Yang Dao Resonance, what a good technique! As Ma Tiande looked at the Tai Chi diagram formed by sword Qi, his pupils couldn't help but shrink. However, he asked, Can you tell me what exactly the Outer Realm is like?

Of course, it's a demon lair, Jiang Ming said with a smile.

Fellow Jiang, you don't need to deceive people like that! Ma Tiande was somewhat speechless.

Outer Realm Demons were truly demons?

He wouldn't believe it; it was just an excuse to fool the people.

The world outside is vast, while this place is tiny, Jiang Ming said. To put it simply, if this place is a small puddle, then the outside is the vast sea. Impossible! Ma Tiande exclaimed, Our world is the center of Heaven and Earth, the origin of all things. How can it be compared to a small puddle? With the Great Yu Dynasty at the center, you are high above the rest; with me at the center, you are nothing but a frog at the bottom of a well, Jiang Ming said with some pity.

Heavenly Phenomenon Realm!

Tonight, I will try to see if I can kill it.

Yin Yang Sword Explosion!

Kill!

Boom

The swirling Yin-Yang energy suddenly surged, trapping Ma Tiande inside. As it rotated and strangled him, it attacked him in just a snap of his fingers over three hundred times.

Trivial! Ma Tiande snorted coldly. The blade light transformed into a curtain of blades, blocking all the sword Qi in a tough manner.

The Sixth Tier of Divine represents the Domain, but the true Domain is the power of Heaven and Earth that we control at the Heavenly Phenomenon Realm level. Within my reach, I am invincible, and I am the master, Ma Tiande said as he finally burst forth. The pressure of Heaven and Earth descended, attacking from all directions.

Jiang Ming felt as if he were genuinely facing the attack of Heaven and Earth.

Clang

The blade light spun, unexpectedly stirring up endless violent winds, placing the two of them at the center of a storm. Moreover, the blade light constantly slashed down, piercing through the Yin-Yang energy and executing the killing path.

In an instant, Jiang Ming was suppressed. The Tai Chi diagram of Yin-Yang Sword Qi was torn into shreds.

Heavenly Phenomenon! Jiang Ming's pupils shrank.

In a snap of his fingers, countless thoughts raced through his mind.

The technique he had comprehended based on the Yin and Yang Realm was very strong, extremely strong, but there was too much sword Qi, the power was scattered, and the Dao Resonance was not concentrated.

To deal with such a powerful person is too much, so

Yin and Yang Energy, kill!

Hum

The Tai Chi diagram formed by the Yin-Yang Sword Qi suddenly shrank. As it resisted and wore down the violent wind and blade light, it transformed into black and white energy, no, two sword Qi of Yin and Yang.

As they spun, they tore apart the violent wind and blocked the blade light.

This was the result of further digestion after accumulating power.

It is indeed much stronger than before!

Jiang Ming controlled the two sword Qi, still forming the Yin and Yang rotation, and blocked all attacks from the outside.

For a time, they were evenly matched.

No wonder you can kill several Great Grandmasters, this Yin Yang Dao is not ordinarily powerful, its incredibly strong! Ordinary Grandmasters would be killed in seconds! Ma Tiande was astonished but said, However, it ends here!

He leaped into mid-air, and the sweeping violent wind even converged behind him. A boundless and endless amount of power quickly condensed as well.

Violent Wind Slash!

With a single slash, it was as if the heavens and earth had suddenly collapsed and gathered on the edge of the blade. The supreme power carried with it shook the soul and shattered the will.

If it had been a Grandmaster-level powerful person, the overwhelming Dao Resonance gathered on the blade alone would have been enough to destroy them, shattering their hearts and spirits to death.

Heavenly power, blade intent, human strength, the three combined, penetrating heaven and earth, what a Violent Wind Slash!

Jiang Mings spirit shook violently as he raised the Mingyue Sword in mid-air and struck with a spinning Yin-Yang Sword Qi. However, he was knocked back with great force.

He simply couldnt withstand it.

At that moment, the sinister intent from behind him emerged.

The flying sword swept over.

Clang

In mid-air, his figure suddenly spun, the sword light flashed, and the flying sword was slashed away. But Ma Tiandes attack arrived once more, the pressure of Heaven and Earth descended, forming a binding force, and the blade light became even more terrifying..

Chapter 100: Chapter 86: Requesting the Human Emperor Sword to Decapitate Jiang Ming_2

Jiang Ming could only defend passively.

He also had to be alert to the attacks of the flying sword.

He was in an extremely awkward situation.

Accidentally, the flying sword grazed his shoulder, and he didn't know what kind of divine weapon it was, as it ripped his flesh and left bloodstains. For the best novel reading experience

Although the wound healed in the blink of an eye.

Eventually, blood was shed.

You are not an ordinary strong person! Ma Tiande's gaze sharpened, and he combined his powers, Wind Shadow, Ten Thousand Images!

Suddenly, his body merged into the sweeping wind, and in an instant, there were dense shadows around him.

He did not know whether it was the wind that turned into shadows or the shadows formed the gale.

But Jiang Ming knew that Ma Tiande had applied the Realm of Winds Intentions to the extreme, and with the support of the Power of Heaven and Earth, it made his speed unimaginable for ordinary people.

Even he could hardly keep up.

Clang-

The knife light kept flashing, breaking through his defense and ripping many cuts on his body.

Heavenly Phenomenon is powerful indeed.

Moreover, this is not an ordinary Martial Art assessment in the Sky Tower, but a real and deadly battle, where anything goes.

Ma Tiande is not as strong as the man in blue but is even more terrifying.

When facing such a strong enemy, he knew that he would eventually lose if he persisted in defense.

Jiang Ming knew that he couldn't go on like this anymore.

Slaughter Immortal Sword Two!

The power of his abundantly vigorous blood burst out, and the Slaughter Sword Intent, Destruction Sword Intent, and Death Sword Intent blended entirely into the sword along with his blood.

With one slash, it cut through the gale force and the Power of Heaven and Earth, forcing Ma Tiande to retreat over a hundred meters away.

Excellent sword technique!

Ma Tiande was shocked.

If it were in the same realm, he would have been killed by this sword, with no chance of survival.

With that, his fear of Jiang Ming increased.

And his killing intent grew more intense.

Whoosh

Seizing the opportunity, the flying sword attacked again.

I've been waiting for you!

The flying sword was fast, but he was faster. Jiang Ming snorted coldly and spun to deliver another slash.

This sword defied all logic, containing the supreme yang power of his blood and the extreme yin purity of his soul, as well as the three sword intentions.

It was the Three Swords of Slaying Immortal.

Boom

At the last moment, Jiang Mings sword hit the flying sword while the hidden power poured out, directly destroying the spiritual imprint on the sword.

A mournful scream rang in his ears as the flying sword fell.

However, Jiang Mings body stopped abruptly. The Yin God jumped from his head, and in a single rotation, it transformed into the Dharma Embodiment of Sun and Moon.

ii

It turns out you are a cultivator, reaching the State of Dharma Aspect! Ma Tiande was planning to attack when he saw this scene but couldn't help but cry out in astonishment.

How incredible!

His Martial Art combat strength was incredibly powerful, almost not inferior to Ma Tiande, a Heavenly Phenomenon warrior. And was he a Divine Cultivator as well?

Goddamn!

Its too much against common sense!

Is he even a human being?

No, he is a Great Demon; nothing is impossible for him.

Just as Ma Tiande was about to resume his attack, Jiang Ming was the first to take action.

Suppress!

From within the Crescent Moon Dharma Embodiment, the cinnamon tree suddenly grew larger, not only jumping out of the crescent moon but also placing it between its branches and leaves.

At this moment, the void trembled, as if time and space had stopped, forming a terrifying suppression and binding force, which even stopped Ma Tiande for a while.

The Heavenly Phenomenon Pressure he formed almost froze.

Freeze!

A Jade Rabbit leaped out, gently exhaled, cold air spread, instantly freezing an area of a hundred square meters.

Temperature dropped by a hundred degrees in an instant.

Under the moonlight, the void froze.

Ma Tiande was right in the middle of it.

Jiang Ming knew that he was helpless against his opponent, so he rolled up his flesh with his Dharma phase and retreated far away, but not to escape. Instead, he attacked the hidden divine cultivator.

If he didnt kill the enemy first, it would affect his fight with Ma Tiande.

He might even die in bitterness.

What the hell are you? An elder stood on a distant tree branch, his voice sharp and shrill.

At this moment, his face was twisted in anger because he had just had the spiritual mark in his flying sword broken, causing him great damage.

However, he couldn't believe that Jiang Ming had been able to break the brand's power with his martial arts it was simply unbelievable.

Even more unbelievable was the fact that this guy was a divine cultivator.

God damn it!

This was absolutely outrageous beyond comprehension.

As his instinct told him to turn and run, he saw Ma Tiande breaking free from the ice and chasing after him, which gave him some reassurance.

I am your ancestor! Jiang Ming's Crescent Moon Dharma phase expanded suddenly, covering the laurel and the jade rabbit once more. The ethereal and shining moonlight brought forth the power of the bright moon, forming a terrifying confinement.

Cold air filled the atmosphere.

From the crescent moon, the Jade Rabbit opened its mouth and released ice arrows one after another.

Insignificant tricks! The elder transformed into an Asura Dharma phase with four arms, holding a Yaksha and a bow and arrow, terrifyingly ferocious.

With the Yaksha, he shattered all the ice arrows, but the extreme cold slowed down his movements.

Clang

The bow was drawn, shooting out an arrow burning with black flames.

This was a soul technique, or a spell.

Specifically to annihilate souls.

Dharma phase battles and soul confrontations were the most brutal.

Even a minor injury could affect one's foundation.

The Great Sun Dharma phase paused slightly, and the Golden Crow flew out with a cry, catching the black arrow in its beak and burning it to ashes. This scene left the Asura Dharma phase in shock.

At the same time.

The Fusang Tree in the Great Sun Dharma phase and the Laurel Tree in the Crescent Moon Dharma phase appeared together, one on the left and the other on the right. Forming a Yin and Yang combination, the two intertwined and quickly created a forbidden area.

They emitted a powerful suppressive force, rendering the Asura Dharma phase immobile.

The Jade Rabbit leaped out and rushed toward the opponent with the Golden Crow.

The Asura Dharma phase showed an unbelievable expression.

Could Dharma phases be used like this?

How many entities were there?

What the hell!

He was completely bewildered and showed a hint of despair. Despite his desperate struggle, he could not shake off the suppressive force.

Yin and Yang, cold and heat, tore the elder to shreds in an instant, turning him into nothingness.

The powerful Dharma phase realm cultivator was dead.

Far away in Capital City, inside the Imperial Palace.

An old eunuch was sitting in a pavilion, surrounded by a few people, including the Old Emperor.

Suddenly, the old eunuch let out a miserable scream, followed by blood flowing from his seven orifices, and he fell dead with a crooked head.

He couldn't even run and was killed, and we still have Ma Tiande on our side!

The sound echoed, and everyone fell silent.

Only the oppressive atmosphere drove people mad.

How could he be so powerful! The Old Emperor was shocked. He stared at the deceased old eunuch, his face slightly twisted.

He suddenly turned around and said to the elder beside him, Royal Uncle, please wield the Human Emperor Sword and support Sir Ma in killing Jiang Ming.bender

ii

If I go, and if I fail, if I die, if the Human Emperor Sword is lost, what then? The elder responded indifferently.

The Old Emperors breath hitched.

Outside Mingyue City.

After killing the elder, Ma Tiande leaped up from a distance, slashing out a three-hundred-meter-long sword light that pierced the heaven and earth, splitting the night in two. It was an extremely terrifying display of power.

The Jade Rabbit jumped onto the laurel tree and quickly merged into the crescent moon; while the Golden Crow flew back to the Fusang Tree and took root within the Great Sun in a flash.

The rotation of the sun and the moon formed a strange power that rapidly corroded the oncoming sword light until it collapsed and dissipated.

The scattered sword energy shattered the trees below, and half of the mountain was cut off.

The destructive power was at its extreme.

The Sun and Moon Dharma phases fell into the constantly suspended body that was supported by telekinesis.

Only then did Jiang Ming open his eyes, still hovering in mid-air.

With the interference gone, Ma Tiande, now is the time for our war! He looked down at his opponent, his booming voice full of battle intent that soared into the sky and shook the stars.

Die!

Without giving the opponent a chance to respond, he launched a fierce attack from above, plunging downward..

